

RESTRICTED

Reference No 2024 KIN-30343

SUBJECT: - ANONYMOUS INFORMATION RECEIVED ON CONFIDENTIAL TELEPHONE LINE

Divisional Commander,
'E' Division.

Headquarters
The Royal Ulster Constabulary
brooklyn
Knock Road
BILFAS
BT5 6LE

I give hereunder a precis of information received on confidential telephone line during period 8.30 am/~~pm~~ on 23.5.73 to 8.30 am/~~pm~~ on 24.5.73

276/3 There appears to be a vice ring which is centred in Wm. McGrath, 188 Upper Newtownards Road, who is employed as a Social Worker at Kincora Boys' Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road. McGrath practices various kinds of homosexual perversion, but is known to be indulging in other kinds of perversion as well. He is deeply involved in underground politics and boys of his are involved in all shades of Unionists Politics, most of these young men would have been involved in perversion with him personally and he is not adverse to pressurising them into adopting policies according to his political objections which are unknown. He has contact with certain local MPs who are known for their homosexuality and it is thought this is the lever used to obtain his job as a Social Worker. He has contacts throughout N. Ireland and also in London and beyond. He is constantly in financial difficulty. He leads a secret Militant Organisation known as 'TARA', he is widely known among Loyalists and others, but mainly because of the shame and danger attached to exposing him and the repercussions he is allowed to continue. His methods of dealing with boys is to suggest homosexual activities will cure a variety of complaints. McGrath claims the boys are suffering. Once allow McGrath to get his hands on them they are wide open to exploitation, sexually, politically and financially.

Male Caller.

Received 1505 hours 23.5.73.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

Please cause this information to be investigated and report results.

Chief Superintendent
for Chief Constable

Copy to/-

A.C.C. Special Branch
A.C.C. 'C'

STATEMENT OF: William Robert GARLANDAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): Over 21 yrsOCCUPATION OF WITNESS: LecturerADDRESS: [REDACTED]

I declare that this statement consisting of 5 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 30th day of March 19 82G. Harrison D/Supt.Roy GarlandSIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

Although my name is William Robert GARLAND I am known by all my friends as Roy GARLAND. At the age of 15 years in 1955 I first heard William McGRATH speak at a public meeting. He was showing colour slides on "The Challenge of Ireland". The substance of his talk was that the Evangelican Faith was dying throughout Ireland and a national crisis would be coming and blood would be flowing in the streets of Belfast. One of his stated objectives was to recruit young men and women for Christian service. People who attended were invited to give their names and addresses in order that literature would be sent to them. In consequence I received a letter which invited a response from me concerning my potential for the Lord's service. I would guess that it would be about December 1955 when I first met him. We met in a room at Faith House, Orpen Park, Finaghy, and he spoke to me about the high standards required of Christian young people and he discouraged them from having anything to do with girls in any physical way whatever, including holding hands. As far as I can recall it was at that first meeting that he suddenly put his hand above my knee just on my

Roy Garland

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:

STATEMENT OF: William Robert GARLAND

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

lower thigh. He said to me something like, "What does that mean to you". I said, "Nothing, it means nothing". He then opened the front of my trousers and touched my private parts. He said, "What does that mean to you". I said, "Nothing, it means nothing to me". He then instructed me never to let anyone do that to me, saying that my body was a sacred thing. He continued to make this type of approach to me throughout my teens until I went to the All Nations Bible College, Maidenhead, in 1962. I recall that when I was about 16 years old I accused him of being a homosexual. He just introduced me to his wife and children. He said that homosexuality involved buggery or ejaculation and was immoral but he didn't use that term, I think he said something like 'penetration of the back passage'. Whilst at Bible College he wrote a number of letters to me. I retained some of them. The manner in which they were written can perhaps be misconstrued, but perhaps indicate homosexual connotations. In 1964 McGRATH arranged a meeting for young men concerned about the lack of leadership in the Orange Order. He argued that the Orange Order was too liberal and needed strong leadership. I attended with other young men. We had all made independant approaches to join the Orange Order or had joined already. He formed an organisation called TARA which eventually could be classed as a para-military organisation.

I have been asked by the Police officers from Sussex to provide such information as I can about how I came to meet DC CULLEN in 1973/4. I am not sure but it could have been in 1972/73 that I met DC CULLEN. I met him through Jim MacCORMICK. I told him about the events that had taken place by McGRATH against myself, and that I believed McGRATH to be a homosexual. I told him that other young men had experienced similar approaches from

STATEMENT OF: William Robert GARLAND

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3.

McGRATH. I mentioned that UDR Captain N had spoken of McGRATH approaching him and I introduced DC CULLEN to UDR Captain N. I told DC CULLEN that McGRATH worked at Kincora Boys Home, and one of my suggestions was to interview the boys. I said this after he had said there was no proof, and nothing that could be done. I told him about the sinister activities of TARA and McGRATH's involvement with TARA and other Loyalist organisations. My object in telling DC CULLEN about McGRATH was to try to get something done about Kincora and McGRATH's employment there. I also mentioned to this officer that I had successfully obtained a judgment against McGRATH for £1,300 which he eventually paid. I have been asked if I have any evidence or any suspicions about any connection between McGRATH and any of his friends and any Police officers. I can say that McGRATH knew a Policeman called PATTON. I know this because McGRATH talked freely about him and PATTON came to my shop to collect literature that McGRATH had left for him. I mentioned PATTON's name to CULLEN as having known McGRATH. I have heard that a Policeman named MEHARG attended at Clifford SMYTH's wedding, and of course Clifford SMYTH knew McGRATH and once lived at his house.

In my efforts to provoke some Police action I telephoned the Police on the confidential telephone anonymously. I have had a robotphone message read over to me by Chief Inspector FLENLEY. Although I agree that the content of the message embodies all that I was telling DC CULLEN, except for the vice ring which I would never have mentioned because I had no suspicions of any vice ring.

I should have mentioned earlier that on one occasion I introduced a 20 year old friend to DC CULLEN and he related to the officer how McGRATH had made the same physical approaches of a

STATEMENT OF: William Robert GARLAND

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4.

homosexual nature to him and obviously these assaults had obviously been more recently made. I was also introduced to Valerie SHAW in 1973 and I related all I knew about McGRATH to her. I gave her the original letters McGRATH had written to me for photocopying and also supplied DC CULLEN with the letters for copying. I destroyed the originals eventually because I felt that the only evidence the Police had was what I could say against McGRATH and I did not feel this was something I should do alone.

(signed) Roy Garland.

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEYAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: DETECTIVE SUPERINTENDENTADDRESS: RUC HEADQUARTERS, KNOCK

I declare that this statement consisting of 6 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23 day of April 1982.

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

S. Caskey
SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

On 12 April 1982 at 9.40 am Detective Sergeant Elliott and myself interviewed Roy Garland at RUC Headquarters, Knock. I explained to Mr Garland the purpose of the interview. He had brought along with him the proofs of an article which was to be published in the Irish Times starting on 13 April 1982. He handed a photocopy of the proofs to me. I told him I was in possession of a typed document which was exhibited EGM9 which I believed was the record of an interview he gave to Irish Times Reporters, Ed Moloney and Andrew Pollok. He was surprised that I had the document and appeared upset. He said that he did not see the reporters together but had talked to both of them. I said I was going to go through the document with him and he agreed to co-operate. In relation to Cullen, RUC man at Donegall Pass, it was not as early as 1971 and it was not right to say that Cullen was not interested. Mr Garland said he did not speak to the Inspector and was not keen to speak to Cullen's boss. It was not fair to say that Cullen was a Paisleyite. He first met Cullen in Jim McCormick's home and had several meetings with him. With reference to David Browne, Alan Campbell and John McKeague, Garland said that he did not tell the reporters that McKeague and Browne had been charged but he did say about Campbell. He did not know that it was a Bawnmore Boy who had been assaulted. He was told by Campbell that William McGrath had brought him to his house to discuss the case. It was only hearsay on his part that Paisley got Campbell off. He did not know who told him. He

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: S. Caskey

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

Form 38/36
(Plain)

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEY CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

emphasised that it was only hearsay and said this 3 times. Mr Garland said that he met Harry McIlroy twice. McIlroy knew McGrath and McIlroy was keen in Dunmurry Young Unionists. In the winter of 1971/72 he was doing a 'O' Level Thesis and went to McIlroy's house to discuss it. McIlroy closed the door on his face saying "I'll phone you, I'm in a hurry". With reference to John Malone, Mr Garland said "John Malone I believe is dead". He lived in Belmont Park and was ex headmaster of Orangefield Secondary School. McGrath thought Malone was a good man, he had taught McGrath's son. Garland said that he told Malone about McGrath being in Kincora. He said that Malone seemed to know what he was talking about. Malone said to him "It might be part of the treatment". Mr Garland did not know what he meant but did not think it was in the homosexual context. When Mr Garland told Jim McCormick, McCormick said that he would have something done about it, and put Garland in touch with Detective Constable Cullen. (First paragraph - page 2 - EGM9).

UDR Captain N told Garland that he had been to Paisley in 1971 to tell him about McGrath. UDR Captain N gave Paisley 4 names but Garland did not know these. McGrath was not in Kincora at that time. Garland said that UDR Captain N was scared stiff 12 years ago, UDR Captain N thought he was in danger. Garland did not tell the reporters anything about Orange Volunteers. He did tell them about political and paramilitary organisations. (The 20/1/82 refers) - In August and September 1971 Garland tried to see Paisley twice. He was accompanied by a Tara Officer named George McCoubrey of [REDACTED] Road, Ballynahinch. He did not see Dr Paisley. He did confide in McCoubrey. McGrath was in Kincora at that time and it was about Kincora he was going to see Paisley. He made 2 more attempts after that to see Paisley and he thinks he saw James Heyburn. Garland told David Browne, Editor of the Protestant Telegraph about McGrath. This was in the presence of McCoubrey and Browne's reaction was strange. Browne stayed an hour with them.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: *G. Caskey*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEY CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3


Garland said that he had a list of names of people he went to see about McGrath. He promised to give the police this list. He said it was at his home. Garland gave the following names - UDR Captain N, Clifford Smyth, Rev Martin Smyth, Ian Paisley, John Malone, Rev Acheson, Rev John Lockington (Rathfriland), Rev Brian Kennoway, Rev John Morrow, Rev Sidney Callaghan, Rev Tom Shaw (Abbots Cross) Rev Fergus Bell, Free Methodist Church, Park Avenue, Valerie Shaw, James Cullen (Constable RUC), Dr Glasgow (McGrath's Doctor), Belfast Telegraph - anonymous call in 1972, Joe Reid No 3 District Orange Order, Thomas Passmore (Orange Grandmaster). Garland was not sure to whom he said that he linked McGrath to Kincora. He saw the Rev Morrow and Rev Callaghan in the context of lost faith in the evangelical sense. He told Rev Shaw about Kincora. He was not sure that he told Dr Paisley about Kincora but he did say to him, "I'm giving you information, what you do about it is your business". He also rang the police on the confidential phone and parts of the message he has already seen from Mr Harrison and Mr Flenley he identified. He rang Social Services, Holywood Road, anonymously. He did not see Paisley until 1974 which was arranged by Valerie Shaw. Garland was never with UDR Captain N and Dr Paisley. Garland thought that McGrath was recruiting boys to his political ideals. He did not say to the journalist anything about the Malvern Street Murders but he said it was to the UVF that Paisley was linked. It was only hearsay that Martin Smyth had complaints from his parishioners. Valerie Shaw told him about the two ladies in the Free Presbyterian Bookshop. Garland refused to reveal their names saying that we should ask Valerie Shaw. (Page 3 - EGM9) Garland said he did not contribute to the Sunday News Article of 24/3/74. He still has the document - an agreement - for printing equipment. (21/1/82) - He was not sure if James Molyneaux attended the meeting in Portadown in 1969.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: *George Caskey*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEY CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

Garland would not go as far as to say that Mr Molyneaux was there. Garland said that it was not **KIN 346** but **KIN 347** (Former Deputy Lord Mayor, Belfast) who arranged arms sales to Tara. **KIN 347** is now dead. Around 1971, but he couldn't be sure, he and **KIN 347** went to a shop on Beersbridge Road. It was the first shop past the Post Office at the bottom of Castlereagh Road. He thinks it was called "Elizabeths". He said that he was only going along with **KIN 347** and they saw a man in the shop. He doesn't know him because he stayed outside. He said he wasn't aware of the transaction or if it ever took place. At this point I advised Garland that he should now be careful what he had to say as it appeared he was involving himself in what may be a crime. Garland was quite taken back at this and suggested that perhaps he should consult a solicitor before saying anything more about this. Garland said that he was only trying to be helpful but now we were putting a different slant on it. Valerie Shaw told him about the "Johnston thing". Reid did not tell him. (26/1/82) - He was shown a picture but could not say if it was Whiteside. He could not say if Whiteside was a homosexual. This was only hearsay from Nora Hume, who knows Campbell and Whiteside. Hume was Campbell's girlfriend. (Page 4 - EGM9) - Garland said that he might have told the reporters that it was a Kincora boy involved with Campbell. McGrath told him that he had brought Campbell to his home. Campbell denied to Garland that he was a homosexual but that McGrath had talked to Campbell. It was put to Garland by Joe Carroll of the Sunday Tribune and Chris Moore of the BBC that there was another Tara Trial. Garland said that he met James Molyneaux in McGrath's home and it was a political meeting. He said we should see **UDR Captain N** about this. It was Valerie Shaw who may have told him about McGrath and Clifford Smyth asking for references.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEY CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

Detective Constable Cullen told him that McGrath and Smyth went to Holland and a policeman followed them over. He told the reporters that Clifford Smyth wrote for the "Covenant Message" a religious paper which was South African connected. Garland thought that McGrath was connected with British Intelligence. Garland said that he met Robert McFarland in the Young Unionists. There was a rumour that he was a homosexual. He heard from the reporters that McFarland was close to Frank Millar, McGrath's son-in-law. This was all hearsay to the point of rumour. It was speculation that James Molyneaux and Thomas Passmore were connected with Tara. (Page 5 - EGM9) - Garland said that the soldier was a Christian who was introduced to him by Jim McCormick. The soldier was interested in McGrath but not in the homosexual context which annoyed Garland. Garland wanted to see the soldier about Kincora but he wasn't interested. The soldier was also interested in a fellow called Hogg who had a loose connection with McGrath. Garland said Hogg was a decent fellow. Garland said that he did not know the name of the senior member of Tara who came to see him to warn him that it had been decided to kill Garland. This visit took place recently. The member called at his home to tell him of the danger he had been in in the early seventies. The member did not know if any arms came in. The member said he had no part in it. Garland refused to name the man. I put it to Garland that as he had been a member of Tara himself he must know the man. Garland became reluctant to talk about this matter. He said that this member might come forward voluntarily. Garland expressed concern about the way the interview was going and that we were treating him more as a suspect. He said that the Sussex Police had got him to explain further about McGrath and himself than what he would have liked. When asked to explain that, Garland said they got him to put in his statement to them that McGrath had touched him on his privates.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEY CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

He would have preferred not to have this matter discussed in depth. He said that he would like a solicitor's advice on some of the points raised at this interview and agreed to see us again when he had seen a solicitor. I put it to Garland that I believed that he was in a position at one time where firearms were on show. He said that this happened at a meeting he attended some years ago. He could not remember where it was in the Belfast area or the exact time. One revolver or pistol was being passed around. He did not know who owned it nor did he know who held the meeting. He did not handle the weapon. The interview ended at 1.00 pm. On 14 April 1982 I telephoned Mr Garland to his home and requested a further meeting with him. Mr Garland said he felt that he was being unfairly treated by the police in pressing him to answer all those questions. He also said, "I am not prepared to pursue the matter any further, in view of all the danger to my wife and children. I think I have co-operated to the best of my ability. I'll make sure that I have a solicitor when you come round". I told Mr Garland to think seriously about the questions raised and to get in touch with a solicitor if he felt he should. He said that he had been in touch with Mr Robert McCartney QC who advised him not to answer any further questions to the police. I told Mr Garland that it may be necessary for me to see him again and he replied that it was up to me to make the next move.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: A. Caskey

DBE 16
I
Thindelmist
will listen.

A

Donegall Pass

CID Drugs Squad

XXXXXX

21 March 1974

ACC Meharg
Crime Branch

1. Following my appointment with you Sir on the 2 March 1974 at your office I have made further enquiries relating to William McGRATH, 56/60 years (date of birth available later), 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.
2. McGRATH is presently a warden in the 'Kincora Boys Hostel' owned by the Belfast Corporation at 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. The Resident Superintendent of the hostel is a Mr Joseph MAYNES.
3. Subject is a self styled lay preacher who, when my informant first met him, was holding meetings advertised as 'Campaigns of Challenge to Christians to dedicate their lives'. These occurred around 1955.
4. He also had close connections with the Young Peoples' Christian Fellowship, 269 Antrim Road, Belfast (Faith House) which later moved to premises known as Faith House, Orpen Park, Finaghy, Belfast. Subject left there in 1960. He was reputed to have stated that [redacted] had guaranteed a loan for Faith House.
5. An organisation known as the Christian Fellowship Centre and Irish Emancipation Crusade was formed in 1941. McGRATH was the General Secretary of that organisation. This body is still in existence but has now dropped the word 'Centre' from its title.
6. After leaving Finaghy in 1960 McGRATH bought a house at 15 Wellington Park, Belfast, which was used as a headquarters for the above organisation. (Tel. No. [redacted]). This telephone number no longer has any connection with McGRATH. He is reputed to have said that he bought these premises for £2500 and sold them in 1967 for £12 500.
7. His next residence was at 4 Greenwood Avenue, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. The purchase price of the house was said to be £5500 and it was later sold for £6000. This occurred about the beginning of 1972. The sale was compulsory to pay off debt to my informant. The record appeared in the Commercial Gazette, Northern Ireland dated the 21 February 1972. It may be noted that his occupation stated in that publication is a Welfare Officer. I understand he likes to create this impression.

8. Later McGRATH moved to his present address at 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.
9. William McGRATH is married and has a family of three.
10. My informant had the opportunity of purchasing a small business in . William McGRATH by very subtle pressures managed to go into partnership on an equal basis stating that he would pay half the purchase price, which he never did. The business did quite well but McGRATH borrowed from his partner to the amount of £2000. McGRATH also started a sideline in carpets. This venture resulted in him incurring debts in my informant's name. Hence the later action to recoupe the money owed.
11. About 3 to 4 years past McGRATH advertised in the Belfast Telegraph under the 'For Sale' column. His adverts started 'Carpets Beautiful'. The subject termed himself as a carpet importer and was alleged to be importing carpets from Belgium. My informant was under the impression that the advertisements were of a sinister nature conveying a message other than the obvious.
12. Another line of business he was purported to be involved in was the buying and selling of second-hand furniture. This necessitated frequent visits to auction rooms etc.
13. It was also thought that for a time around 1970/71 he worked as a filing clerk Q - . Estate Agents Office.
14. On a number of occasions when my informant was present McGRATH gave the impression that he was a qualified masseur. He said that he was in possession of a massage machine.
15. Quite recently it is alleged he approached a person working in the Chemistry Business and asked if he could obtain arsenic or strychnine.
16. It is understood that William McGRATH originally comes from around Dleary.
- 17.
- 18..
18. Subject has also close connections with the British Israelites. Some known associates in this Religious body are:-

- 1.
2. It is alleged that McGRATH ruined them financially resulting in them having to find employment. He is said to have purchased a house at Wellington Park for them and through the deal their financial standing was undermined.

It is thought that . . . would be worth interviewing in relation to subject.

20. A lady called . . . was very friendly with McGRATH for many years. It is alleged that her present mental condition is due to pressures from McGRATH. I understand she has had treatment at mental institutions.
21. . . works in . . . Operation Welfare Department of . . . and is believed to have obtained the job for McGRATH at the 'Kincora' Boys Hostel.
22. There is in existence a 'Loyalist' Committee' comprising of prominent loyalists. . . (son) an Assemblyman, is passing on information to . . . (junior) 20 years, who is under influence of William McGRATH.
23. . . 20 years approximately, . . . at a house beside a postbox (present address unknown) is said to be under the influence of McGRATH. It is alleged that he was in the Civil Rights or Republican movement and later was a member of John McGRATH Defence Association. He is now a member of the Young Unionists.

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

KIN-114066

SC2

..... A Division Donegall Pass Sub-Division
 CID. Drugs Squad Station/Branch Date
 SUBJECT INTELLIGENCE LOG. WILLIAM MC GRATH

(1). Intelligence of an unconfirmed relating to
William Mc Grath, 50/60 yrs., 188 Upper Newtownards
Road, Belfast, and other people who have been
associated in some measure with subject.
 To: ACC. Meharg
Crime Branch

2. Following my appointment with you Sir on the 2 March 1974 at your office I have made further enquiries relating to William McGRATH, 50/60 years (date of birth available later), 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.
2. McGRATH is presently a warden in the 'Kincora Boys Hostel' owned by the Belfast Corporation at 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. The Resident Superintendent of the hostel is a Mr Joseph MAYNES.
3. Subject is self styled lay preacher who, when my informant first met him, was holding meetings advertised as 'Campaigns of Challenge to Christians to dedicate their lives'. These occurred around 1955.
4. He also had close connections with the Young Peoples' Christian Fellowship, 269 Antrim Road, Belfast (Faith House) which later moved to premises known as Faith House, Orpen Park, Finaghy, Belfast. Subject left there in 1960. He was reputed to have stated that the had guaranteed a loan for Faith House.
5. An organisation known as the Christian Fellowship Centre and Irish Emancipation Crusade was formed in 1941. McGRATH was the General Secretary of that organisation. This body is still in existence but has now dropped the word 'Centre' from its title.
6. After leaving Finaghy in 1960 McGRATH bought a house at 15 Wellington Park, Belfast, which was used as a headquarters for the above organisation. (Tel. No. [REDACTED]). This telephone number no longer has any connection with McGRATH. He is reputed to have said that he bought these premises for £2500 and sold them in 1967 for £12 500.
7. His next residence was at 4 Greenwood Avenue, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. The purchase price of the house was said to be £5500 and it was later sold for £6000. This occurred about the beginning of 1972. The sale was compulsory to pay off debt to my informant. The record appeared in the Commercial Gazette, Northern Ireland dated the 21 February 1972. It may be noted that his occupation stated in that publication is a Welfare Officer. I understand he likes to create this impression.

8. Later McGRATH moved to his present address at 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.

9. William McGRATH is married and has a family of three.

10. My informant had the opportunity of purchasing a small business in 1964. William McGRATH by very subtle pressures managed to go into partnership on an equal basis stating that he would pay half the purchase price, which he never did. The business did quite well but McGRATH borrowed from his partner to the amount of £2000. McGRATH also had a sideline in carpets. This venture resulted in him incurring debts in my informants name. Hence the later action to recoupe the money owed.

11. Until 3 to 4 years past McGRATH advertised in the Belfast Telegraph under the 'For Sale' column. His adverts started 'Carpets Beautiful'. The subject termed himself as a carpet importer and imported carpets from Belgium. My informant was under the impression that the advertisements were of a sinister nature conveying a message other than the obvious.

12. Another line of business he was involved in was the buying and selling of second-hand furniture. This necessitated frequent visits to auction rooms etc.

13. It is known that for a time around 1970/71 he worked as a filing clerk at Estate Agents Office.

14. On a number of occasions when my informant was present McGRATH gave the impression that he was a qualified massuer. He said that he was in possession of a massage machine which he claimed had an attachment for fitting over the penis for stimulation.

15. Quite recently it is alleged he approached a person working in the Chemistry Business and asked if he could obtain arsenic or strychnine.

16. It is understood that William McGRATH originally comes from around Bleary and in his early days lived in Earl Street, Belfast.

17.

18.

19. Subject has also close connections with the British Israelites. Some known associates in this Religious body are:-

1.

2.

It is alleged that McGRATH ruined them financially resulting in them having to find employment. He is said to have purchased a house at Wellington Park for them and through the deal their financial standing was undermined.

It is thought that [redacted] would be worth interviewing in relation to subject.

20. A lady called [redacted] was very friendly with McGRATH for many years. It is alleged that her present mental condition is due to pressures from McGRATH. I understand she has had treatment at mental institutions.
21. [redacted] works in the [redacted] Corporation Welfare Department of [redacted] and is believed to have obtained the job for McGRATH at the 'Kincora' Boys Hostel.
22. There is in existence a 'Loyalist' Committee' comprising of prominent loyalists. [redacted] an Assemblyman, is passing on information to [redacted] (junior) 20 years, who is under influence of William McGRATH.
23. [redacted] approximately, formerly living in [redacted], at a house beside a postbox (present address unknown) is said to be under the Civil Rights or Republican movement and later was a member of John McKEAGUES Defence Association. He is now a member of the Young Unionists.
24. Recently a person called [redacted] was killed in a car accident at Antrim Road, Belfast. He was described as a pro-loyalist Roman Catholic who it is alleged was responsible for forming a National Front Organisation at QUB. It was also suggested known that he was a Young Unionist at one stage.
25. There was the suggestion that a check should be done on [redacted] and is quite friendly with McGRATH.
26. My informant on one occasion was asked by McGRATH to go along to a person called [redacted] to warn him that the police were coming to search his house. When my informant arrived he was under the impression that [redacted] knew or that the police had already been there. It is thought that [redacted] has served a prison sentence. He is also alleged to have tried to commit suicide around 1970. McGRATH said that he thought that [redacted] was a communist in Loyalist organisations.
27. [redacted]

5c3

A.C.C. McHarg.
 Prime Branch.
 H.R.

- (1) Following my appointment with you ^{Sir} on the 2 March 1974 at your office ~~where~~ I ~~received information which I had received~~ have made further enquiries relating to William M. Grath; 56 to 60 yrs. (~~was~~ Date of Birth ~~is~~ available later), 133 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.
- (2) Mr Grath is presently a warden in the "Kincora Boys Hostel", owned by the Belfast Corporation, ~~located~~ at 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. He is ^{the} Superintendent of the Hostel ~~located~~ a Mr Joseph (mailed) ~~who is resident in the hostel~~.
- (3) Subject is a self styled lay preacher who, when my informant first met him, was holding meetings advertised as "Campaigns of Challenge to Christians to dedicate their lives". These occurred around 1955. ~~check~~.
- (4) He also had close connections with the Young People's Christian Fellowship, 269 Antrim Road, Belfast (FAITH HOUSE) which later moved to premises known as FAITH HOUSE, ORPEN PARK, FINAGHY, BELFAST. Subject left there ~~in~~ in 1960. He was reputed to have stated that he had guaranteed a loan for Faith House.

5. ~~At present I am not aware of the following:-~~
 An organisation known as the Christian Fellowship Centre and Irish Emancipation Crusade was formed in 1941 in Rathfriland. [redacted] was the General Secretary of that organisation. This body ~~is~~ is still in existence but has now ~~been~~ dropped the word CENTRE from its title.
6. After leaving Tynagh in 1960, [redacted] bought a house at 15 Wellington Park, Belfast, which was used as a headquarters for the above organisation. (T/N [redacted]). This telephone number is no longer applicable. [redacted] has a connection with [redacted]. He is reputed to have said that he bought these premises for £2500 & sold them in 1967 for £12,500.
171. His next residence was at 4 Greenwood Avenue, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. The purchase price of the house was said to be £5,500 and it was later sold for £6000.. This occurred about the beginning of 1972. The sale was compulsory ~~to pay off a debt~~ ~~to my informant~~. The record appeared in the Commercial Gazette, North Ireland dated the 21st Feb. 1972. It may be noted that his occupation stated in that publication is a Welfare Officer. I understand he likes to make this impression.

(8) Later Mr. Brath moved to his present address at 188 Upper Newtownards Road Belfast.

(9) William Mr. Brath is married and has a family of three.

On one occasion some time ago ~~the~~ North demonstrated some 'digging' devices to my informant who stated that he (North) was a very devious type of person, ~~the~~

(10) My informant had the opportunity of purchasing a small business in which Mr. Brath by very subtle pressures ~~for~~ ^{persuaded} ~~him to attempt to~~ to go into partnership on an equal basis stating that he would pay $\frac{1}{2}$ the purchase price which he never did. The business did quite well but Mr. Brath borrowed from his partner to the ^{amount} of £2000 +.

Mr Grath also started a sideline in Carpets. ~~He~~ This venture resulted in him incurring debts in my informant's name. Hence the later action to recoup the money owed.

- (11) About 3 to 4 yrs past Mr Grath advertised on the Belfast Telegraph under the "For Sale" column. His adverts started - "Carpets Beautiful". Subject ~~he~~ termed himself as a Carpet importer and was alleged to be importing Carpets from Belgium. My informant was under the impression that the advertisements were of a somewhat nature conveying a message other than the obvious..
- (12) Another line of business he was purported to be involved in was the Buying and Selling of Secondhand Furniture. This necessitated frequent visits to auction rooms etc.
- (13) It was also thought that for a time around 1970/71, he worked as a filing clerk at Estate Agents Office..
- (14) On a number of occasions when my informant was present Mr Grath gave the impression that he was a qualified messenger. He said that he was in possession of a message machine.
- (15) Quite recently it is alleged he approached a person working in the Chemistry Business

And asked if he could obtain Arsenic
or ~~Strat~~ Strychnine.

(16) It is understood that Van m^e Brath
originally comes from around Bleary.

(17)

(18)

(19) Subject has also close connections with
the British Israelites. Some of his known
associates in this religious body are.

(1)

(2)

It is alleged that m^e Brath ruined them
financially, resulting in them having to ~~leave~~
find employment. He is said to have
purchased a house at Vellingham Park for
them & through this deal their financial
standing was undermined.

It ^{is} thought ^{that} ~~the~~ ^{would be} worth interviewing
in relation to Subject.

(20) A lady called

was ~~always~~ very friendly with m^c brath. It is alleged that for many years. her present mental condition is due to pressures from m^c brath. I understand she has had treatment at ~~mental~~ ^{Sanitary} Institutions.

(21)

Works in the Belfast Corporation Welfare Dept. of " is believed to have obtained the job for m^c brath at the "Kincora" Boys Hostel.

(22)

There is in existence a "Loyalist Committee" comprising of prominent Loyalists. (Gen) Assemblyman ~~is~~ ^{is} passing on information to Junior ^{20 yrs} who is under influence of m^c brath.

(23)

^{20 approx} formerly living in at a house beside a postbox. (Present address unknown) is said to be under the influence of m^c brath. It is alleged that he was in the Civil Rights ~~movement~~ Republican movement and later was a member of John m^c Keague's Defence association. He ~~is~~ ^{is} a member of the Young Unionists.

(24) Recently, a person called [redacted] was killed in a car accident in [redacted] Belfast. He was described as a pro-Loyalist Roman Catholic who it is alleged was responsible for forming a National Front Organisation at D.V.B. It is also ^{known} ~~known~~ that he was a young Unionist at one stage.

(25) There was the suggestion that a check should be done on [redacted] and so 'quite friendly with me' [redacted].

(26) ~~A man named person called,~~

my informant on one occasion was asked by Mr. [redacted] to go along to a person called,

to 'warn him' that the police were coming and that his name was on the list for to search his house. When my informant arrived he was under no impression that [redacted] or that the police had already been there. It is thought that [redacted] has moved a prison sentence. He is also alleged to have tried to commit suicide around 1970. Mr. [redacted] said that he thought that [redacted] a communist in Loyalist organisations.

(27)

is ~~still~~ at present an associate of Mr. Brath.
He ~~is~~ lives in a chalet type bungalow in that
area. (~~Address being checked~~ Further enquiries being
made to establish correct address.)
It is believed that ~~is~~ is the type of person
who would supply the necessary information about
Mr. Brath.

(28) ^{Previous content} Other close associates of Mr. Brath are.

(1) (Further particulars to be obtained).

(2) (Vanguard).

(3) (Prison Warden)

and a current associate to

(4)

(5)

~~Mr. Brath~~ ^{affected to be} ~~is~~ ^{Mr. Brath} ~~is~~ ^{is} alleged to ~~be~~ have his own
problem as a Transvestite. Mr. Brath is said
to be using this to keep pressure on
his ~~lives~~ ^{lived} with him up until he got married. ~~then~~
~~he~~ ^{he} ~~lives~~ ^{lived} one occasion around 1967 at the Hollings
Park Residence, ~~and to the door when four men called. He~~
cleared off and later a short time later at his house.
~~personally was caught by four charged overnight.~~

(29) There is a lady in Holland who ~~is~~ ^{is} anxious
to help the Protestant Community in Ulster with
funds and social support. Mr. Brath has endeavored
to become involved with this venture. ~~He~~

References have been sought from some prominent
people in Northern Ireland by Mr. Brath.

is the sponsor
in St. Britain or has some connection with Mr. Brath.
(See copy of leaflet attached)

On one occasion ~~the~~ ~~man~~ was alleged
to have been seen acting like lovers in a cubicle at
Grove Bath.

30. A person called ~~John Doe~~ is an associate of Mr. Grath.
31. Rumour has it that subject spent some time in Graham Home, Percydom Hospital.
32. ~~John Doe~~ is in prison for attempted murder at present. Reputed to be a "double agent" Associate of Mr. Grath.
33. ~~John Doe~~ who is a homosexual was also involved with Mr. Grath. He lives in a house near Grumbert ~~and~~ near Drumbert.
34. Informant was photographed ^{made} by Mr. Grath. At times he asked informant to write imaginative letters to girls about sexual affairs. This was designed to stimulate informant's emotions which Mr. Grath alleged were "blocked".
35. Another trick he used to deceive ~~and influence my informant~~ ~~was a check~~ ~~in his~~ ~~1973~~ ~~of age~~, was when Mr. Grath told him that he would go bald quickly because he ^(informant) had an "emotional block". The sign of this was receding hair.

36. Mc Brath always had a public telephone in his house. - Wellington Park - Greenwood Ave - and it is thought that he has one at Upper Newington Road Telephone No. [REDACTED].
37. A person called [REDACTED] from Fermanagh was seen in Mc Brath's company on a number of times. He said that he will esp. in the Unionist party in Fermanagh. He is the head of a military organisation in that area and
38. Around 1967 Mc Brath had a Kipper shop on the Woodstock Road, opposite Ardarastr. The shop was run by his wife and was called "Elizabeth's".
39. (See paragraph 23) brought the shop and it is alleged that he was charged more than it was worth. This was said to have ruined him financially. was said to have had a nervous breakdown ~~because of this~~ because of this.
40. A person called [REDACTED] who had a small grocery shop on the Newbridge Road was allegedly to be a contact for arms. Mc Brath was known to have been negotiating with [REDACTED] and another person to obtain

~~14~~
~~Mr. McGrath's search in relation to~~
 (30) Mr. McGrath's search in relation to ~~Mr. McGrath~~
 who in ~~Mr. McGrath~~ proved negative.

(41) Mr. McGrath condemned petting & kissing but condoned sexual intercourse. Another associate called, ~~Mr. McGrath~~ said to come from Cork kissed Mr. McGrath's wife but no objection was raised by Mr. McGrath who was present.

(42) Subject tells young boys that masturbation is a "sin" and leads to the Asylum. He informs them that each time they masturbate Toys of their life's blood is lost. That it causes a person to become introvert. That it is alright if it is performed with someone else and states that it is healthy.

(43) It is alleged that when a young man is not interested in his sexual advances Mr. McGrath introduces ~~pictures~~ nude male and female pictures and pornography books. A locked filing cabinet holds ~~the~~ this literature.

(44) Mr. McGrath's solicitor when ~~Mr. McGrath~~ were suing him (Paragraph 19) was ~~Mr. McGrath~~ Belfast.

(45) It is alleged that I.R.A. men stayed at Faith & Finaghy, around 1955. They were alleged to have been sent by ~~Mr. McGrath~~ (see leaflet).

- (46) When the Queen visited Ulster in 1960 Mc Grath distributed leaflets against her visit to the Pope.
- (47) [redacted] held a meeting in his house about the time of the Bishop of Repen's visit. [redacted] and the [redacted] were present. Mc Grath disrupted the meeting by sending the Fire Brigade, Ambulance and Taxi to the house.
- (48) My informant phoned [redacted] house twice. At Mc Grath's chest. A conversation took place in which [redacted] complaints were made in order to cause a split. Informant pretended that he was a parishoner of [redacted] church.
- (48) Again on Mc Grath's instruction informant contacted the press pretending that he was giving Confidential information about the actions of the Orange Order at above meeting (Para 47). The story was that the visit of the Bishop of Repen was widely acclaimed by a County Grand Lodge meeting that had taken place. (See Newspaper cutting).
- (49) After the shooting ~~took place~~ at the Malvern Arms Public House in (1968?) and subsequent arrests took place, Mc Grath devised a scheme. It was suggested that the purpose of the scheme was to ~~clear~~ ^{to} [redacted] of allegations made and ~~to~~ to save [redacted] "neck". Informant assisted Mc Grath to send out duplicated letters to various people of note some of which are as follows.

and other people right and left very political views. Copies were sent to Russian and other countries. ^{the judge} ~~it was~~ mentioned at the trial ~~by the~~ that these letters should be ignored. The letters were all posted in Carrickfergus and gave the message that the O.V.F. was Unionist-party inspired and not a organisation.

(50) Russians stayed in Mr Brath's house around 1960. They were alleged to be from the Baltic and Baltic Mission.

(51) ~~Mr~~ an I.R.A. Veteran wrote a Hymn on his death died in prison which Mr Brath used a lot at his meetings (Hymn 53 on leaflet)

(52) ~~Mr~~ Frenchman, born a Roman Catholic and now thought to be communist and Author of the book " " was said to be on very friendly terms with Mr Brath.

(53) ~~Mr~~ Eire Politician had a friend who knew ~~Mr~~ ~~Brath~~ in France and Paris gave friend Mr Brath's name and address. This person visited Mr Brath in 1967 at his Hellington Park home.

(54) It was suggested that ~~Mr~~ ~~Brath~~ may have connections with Mr Brath.

~~Subject had possession of~~
~~from work and to take on~~
~~the subject~~
~~on both permitted to~~ to his wife.

(S/P)

Sc!

though a third party ^{writes}

(10) Source states that William m'Grath ~~presented~~ ^{invited} a gang ^{male} teenagers from the organization, to his home for a ^{talk} ~~meeting~~. The main topic of the talk ~~was~~ ^{was} usually the need for loyalist leadership to-day. Then he proceeds to indoctrinate the vulnerable ^{impressionable} and idealistic young persons with the idea that they were potential leaders. In order to achieve this leadership he stressed the need for ~~the~~ physical, moral and mental stability. After a few ~~talk~~ ^{meetings} he ^{would} then introduce ~~the~~ a further characteristic, namely the need for sexual stability. Without sexual freedom, he declared, there could be proper ~~sexual~~ physical, moral or mental stability. The conclusion being that without sexual freedom one is ~~tensed~~ ^{tense} and "kayed up". This is what he termed as a "block". Another point covered ~~was~~ the need for propaganda and told his ~~future~~ ^{present} pupil that every opportunity for ~~for appearance~~ getting across their point of view should be taken, ~~whether~~ whether it be Television ~~or~~ or radio news media.

(11) Source, a victim of m'Grath's deception and manipulation stated that eventually Source was persuaded to undress. Sexual perversions took place between m'Grath & himself on ~~times~~ numerous occasions. A massage machine was used by m'Grath for stimulating his Subject. m'Grath always stripped but before he did so he usually left the room, went upstairs and was heard moving about above the office where these activities took place. The office had no windows with a single bright light on the ~~in the~~ ^{in the} centre of the ceiling. There were two locks on the door which were secured when the office was in use. The impression was that when m'Grath went upstairs he was setting up photography or tape recording equipment.

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: R 21

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]: DOB. [REDACTED]

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: [REDACTED]

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 25th day of March 1980

(Sgd) S G Preater D/Constable

R 21

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am at present residing at [REDACTED] and I am unemployed. I entered Kincora Boys' Hostel, Upper Newtownards Road, on the 6th April 1978 as a full time resident. I left the Hostel on the 1st August 1979. During my stay in the Hostel Mr Mains was in charge and Raymond Semple was next to him and Mr McGrath did three nights a week. At no time did Mr Mains or Raymond Semple approach me to do any homosexual or indecent acts. Mr McGrath and me built up a friendship and used to talk a lot about his religion and the Orange Order. After I was there about two months I was sitting watching TV about 8 o'clock at night when Mr McGrath came into the room and looked at me and said "You're looking very strained" and put one of his hands on my shoulder and started to massage it. He then put the other hand on my other shoulder and massaged me for about two or three minutes and then stopped. He then said "What do you think of that" and I said "Relaxing". We both then watched the TV and nothing else happened. About a fortnight later he did this again and in fact he did this on a number of occasions. On each occasion I was in the house on my own with Mr McGrath. I had been in the Hostel for about six months and was in the kitchen drinking tea. It was evening time

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: R 21

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: R 21 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

and only Mr McGrath and myself were in the Hostel. Mr McGrath asked me if I fancied a massage. I said alright and he massaged my shoulders and middle back as we were standing there. We were both fully clothed and nothing else happened except he asked me to massage him but I refused. I was massaged by Mr McGrath about once a week or fortnight until about a couple of months before I left. One evening about that time I was in the kitchen and myself and Mr McGrath were the only ones in the house when he started to massage my back and shoulders. I was standing straight up against the table and he was behind me. As Mr McGrath was massaging me he was standing close to me and I could feel he had an erection on. He was holding it against my backside. Nothing else happened except he asked me to massage his body but I refused. I never felt his cock against me before when he was massaging me. About a fortnight later in the evening when Mr McGrath and me were the only ones in the Hostel. I was standing in the kitchen when he asked me if I would massage his body. I told him that I would. He was fully clothed at the time. He said to me that he would be in the pantry and he left and went into the pantry. I finished my tea and went to the pantry and when I opened the pantry door, Mr McGrath was standing naked with his back to me. I set my hands on his shoulders, I was fully clothed and could smell a foul smell of meat, but because of the smell and him being naked I walked out and went to the TV room. I saw his clothes lying on the pantry floor. I was in the living room a short time when Mr McGrath came in fully clothed and asked why I didn't finish it. I didn't reply and nothing more was said. I forgot to say that on the occasion when Mr McGrath was massaging me in the kitchen and I felt his cock against my backside he also kissed my neck on several occasions. The occasion in the pantry was the last time he asked me to massage him or he massaged me. Mr McGrath on occasions would waken me in the mornings. He tried on two or three mornings to slip his hand under the blankets on my bed and touch my ballocks but I brushed his hand away before he did it. He said nothing on these occasions except "get up". These were the only times he tried to touch me on the ballocks and he never at anytime asked me to touch his ballocks. He never asked me to do any other acts of indecency. I had heard rumours

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: R 21

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: R 21 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

about Mr McGrath and Mr Semple interfering with boys but I don't know who they were. On the day I was leaving Kincora Mr McGrath told me that if I had carried on with the massaging a friend of his might have fixed me up with a flat. I already had myself fixed up with my present flat and said nothing to Mr McGrath about what he had said.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: R 21

JC 4

Continuation Page

Page No.

A/CC. Meharg.
Crime Branch.

Please find attached a collation of information gathered over a period from February 1974 to the present time in relation to one William M. Smith, presently residing at 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast, and his connection with the para military organisations known as "TAKIT".

William M. Smith presents himself as a ~~Devotional~~ Religious Personality of the Evangelical Protestant Faith, and politically ~~extreme~~ ^{prophetic} extreme loyalist views. There is also an association

~~with the religious body known as the British~~
 with the religious body known as the British
 Bible and seems to favour their viewpoint.
~~(See attached Document No 1)~~

It will be ~~can~~ discovered from the attached information that while he preaches morality his own morals are questionable.

JC 5

11

impressable. He stressed the need for propaganda. After a time his theme was that unless one had complete sexual freedom, there could be no proper moral, phy or ment. stat. The idea being that one was tense and keyed up, and he called this a "block".

He used a message machine after a time on his subject.

The room used had no windows. 2 lock on door. single light in ceiling.

Subject was asked to strip & he was generally naked. Before m^l to. stripped he left room & went upstairs as I supposed with that he just about the office. Thought to set up photography or tapes recorder.

Always indicated that there was plenty of weapons provided the men did their job regarding finance etc. The fee per person then was £1 per week or 10/6 per 2 weeks. At ~~some~~^{most} meetings about 200 present. Approx membership said to be 6 to 800.

No arms were ever seen. The method used to obtain same was that a platoon paid first then only they knew when & where they were to obtain etc.

Plans for blocking roads, taking over buildings, and fighting to the death if necessary. The occasion would be if definite movements of I.R.A. from one area to another or the movement of arms.

In Dec 1969. all units started. Went to L'Derry patrols on all roads surrounding Bogside & Breggan watching for alleged movement of arms. Thought afterwards by some members to be a screen for I.R.A.

1970

TARA met in Clifton St. Orange Hall
under the guise of an Orange Discussion
Group.

Motivator influence
behind the organizers
William Mc Smith

Met in the Brownlow Room.

Strict security on all doors.

Introduction was made if a person
was said to be an all out extreme loyalist.
Dedicated

After two of these inaugural meetings to
approximate one of the requirements of the organization
the person was then attached to a
local platoon.

If the recruit showed promise (perhaps
indicated by m.c.s.) he was invited back to
other meetings.

The officers present were known as the
Army Council.

Mc Smith was the Commander, known
as the Commandant.

Ordinary officers wore a red kiltie in Lepel
& m.c.s. wore a green and red.

m.c.s. then usually through a 3rd party
~~selected~~ ^{personally} invited individuals to his house. The main
topic was generally the need for loyalist
leadership today. He stressed the need
for moral, physical & mental stability and
usually after a few meetings added the
sexual stability. Mostly his meetings were
with ~~individual~~ managers who were very

JC b

1969

+3)

Clifford Smith & m.b. were alleged to be in receipt of Inf that about 3000 Armalites were coming in for I.R.A.

Since then Arm. have been used extensively by I.R.A.

Clifford Smith - Admin Officer

Poy Garland - I.O. (Out).

David Brown - Ranger, Officer (Adjutant)

See m.b. - Warrant Officer (Out) Spring '72
[redacted] Ballynahinch.

Joe Anderson, Drumahaire, Carryduff. (Carryduff platoon)

Robert m.b. Clements, [redacted] Ballynahinch (In charge Carryduff Platoon) (Out), Spring '70.

m.b. boasted person that he could be great leader, in province or even P.M. someday. Said he was reporting progress to superior. Later shown subject letters alleged to be reports on progress. He (m.b.) was congratulated in one letter for his continuing progress on (subject's name). m.b. changed his typewriter every couple of months. Believed to be all his own work. Later compared in other letters and leaflets (style same).

SC7

Worth & Harvey

Jack Woods, lives with mother
 [REDACTED] ROAD, bachelor

MAY have been in Prison

Also said to have tried to commit suicide
 around 1970.

Inf. was sent to warn him that the police
 were coming and that his name was on
 the list for house being searched.

Worth & Harvey

Mr. Worth said that he thought that
 Jack Woods was a communist in
 legal organization.

Billy McMillan, Orangefield: is
 still associated with Mr. Worth
 in a legal business
 may talk

Box S25

IC 8

Reference _____

Information re William McBrath
1818 Upper N'ards Road, Belfast.

- (1) At the latter end of 1973 in conversation with Mr Mc Cormick, Met. Carryduff. Mr Mc Cormick, in passing, mentioned a matter relating to a friend who had been sexually abused and influenced by an anonymous person. At that stage he did not wish to disclose all the facts because he had received it in confidence.
- (2) On 10 week C. I. D Course Hendon to Feb 1974.
- (3) On return after thoughtful consideration of conversation, I returned to Mr Mc Cormick, to ask if he wished to make an official complaint.
- (4) Arranged meeting with injured party at Mr Cormick's home.
- (5) Informant explained that as a young Christian he attended meetings which Mc Brath organised.

Reference _____

(6) These public meetings progressed to private meetings in which Mr. Brath talked to the young men of "mental blocks." He would touch them on the privates and if they objected he would explain that they were tensed & keyed up and he called this a "mental block."

(7) From this approach he would explain that ^{they} would have no proper moral, physical or mental stability unless they had complete sexual freedom. This progressed to private contact with my informant and some other young men when he masturbated them and on occasions photographed my informant in the nude.

(8) Informant on one occasion was naked in a room without windows and two locks on door.

Mr. Brath was generally naked on these occasions. He used ^{various} ~~nudes~~ or porn. photographs to excite his ^{partner}.

(9) Informant gave names and other information about people

CODE 18-78

Reference _____

who came under the influence of m^r Brath.

(10). During a conversation with informant mention was made about m^r Brath being employed at the Kincoira Boys home & that a person called Maynes who was the warden there had been investigated for interfering with young boys at a holiday camp.

(11) I made enquiries at the Eastern Health Board and talked to a Mr Bunting and also a Mr Galliland there. I was eventually given copies of letters etc which were related to the Health Board investigation into the allegations against Mr Maynes. His explanation was accepted and he was retained in his job at Kincoira.

(12) All the information was forwarded to Mr Meharg & no further enquiries were made.

CODE 18-78

Reference _____

(13) Further talks with the informant revealed that Mr. Brath was in some respects very politically motivated and tried to influence the young men, that he came in contact with, into politics.

(14) It was ~~also~~ revealed that Mr. Brath organised the TARA movement who are a para-military protestant organisation who met in the Clifton St. Orange Hall under the guise of an Orange discussion group. Mr. Brath was known as the Commandant. Ordinary officers wore a Red Ribbon on Lapel. Mr. Brath wore a Green & Red one.

(15) He brought some of the younger members to his home and talked of loyalist leadership to-day stressing need for moral physical & mental stability and after a few meetings added sexual stability. Most of the young men were very impressionable (informant said).

CODE 18-78

Reference _____

(16) Clifford Smyth was the
Admin. Officer of the TARA.
Informant was Intelligence Officer
(now out)
David Brown, Bangor was
admiral
also in Gentry - Warrant Officer
to Spring of 1972.
✓ other names & address
available.

CODE 18-78

OCD 25-(169pg) Sussex Police Stat

STATEMENT OF: Valerie Claridge SHAW.AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): Over 21 yearsOCCUPATION OF WITNESS: MissionaryADDRESS: [REDACTED] Belfast. Tel. [REDACTED]

I declare that this statement consisting of 11 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 29th day of March 19 82G. Harrison D/Supt.Valerie Shaw*SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.**SIGNATURE OF WITNESS*

I refer to a previous statement made on 2nd March 1980.

In late September 1973 I can't be sure of the date and I have no record of the date, Mrs. Emma GREENWOOD, aged about 55 years, went to see Mr. Jim McCORMICK for Christian counselling. She came to see me afterwards as far as I recall on the day she had seen him, and confided that Mr. McCORMICK had told her about a man in the Orange Order, in Christian circles and in political circles, who was a homosexual and had used his position to corrupt or attempt to corrupt young men and boys into homosexual practices. She also said that this man, whom McCORMICK had not named, was extending his activities to involve young men in the Free Presbyterian Church. I had been a member of this church since 1952. I felt that I had to find out who this man was and what could be done about it. I contacted Mr. McCORMICK and met him and he repeated the things he had told Mrs. GREENWOOD and added further details about the man whom he did not name at this first meeting. He said he had obtained his information from a person who could give me the story in full. I saw McCORMICK a second time and questioned him further. He told me the man's name was McGRATH and arrangements were made to meet his informant, a man called Roy GARLAND. I visited GARLAND at his

*SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:*Valerie Shaw.

104

STATEMENT OF: Valerie Claridge SHAW

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

home at Belmont and he told me that McGRATH was a homosexual, that he had run a house called Faith House in Finaghy. This establishment apparently was a home for young men, mainly, who would reside there and be taught by McGRATH about his beliefs that they should work towards the eventual emancipation of the whole of Ireland from Roman Catholicism. He wanted a united Ireland without the Roman Catholic Church. The young men remained in normal employment but paid most of their salary to Faith House except for an amount of pocket money. GARLAND told me that McGRATH was currently employed in a boys home called Kincora. This information combined with McGRATH's supposed Christian involvements, prompted me to approach Dr. PAISLEY. I knew Dr. PAISLEY personally, I had been a member of his church for 21 years. I knew him, his wife and family and considered myself a friend. I was employed by the Free Presbyterian Church, working at the Church office premises behind the Martyrs Memorial Church. I had been talking to Roy Garland on a Friday night, and I met Mr. PAISLEY in his office on Monday, 29th October 1973. I told him that I was very concerned about McGRATH, that he was a homosexual, that he used his position in the Orange Order, as a professing Christian and in his political associations to corrupt young boys, and that I was primarily concerned that he was employed in a boys home called Kincora. Mr. PAISLEY appeared to accept what I told him and knowing him as I did I would have expected him to challenge me about what I was saying if he did not accept it. He said he would see what could be done about it. I also mentioned Clifford SMYTH and told Dr. PAISLEY that at one time SMYTH had been a transvestite. I am in no doubt that I said this and recall that I asked Dr. PAISLEY if he knew what a transvestite was. The next morning, Tuesday, 30th October 1973, I read a hand-out

STATEMENT OF: Valerie Claridge SHAW

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3.

that showed that 'Brother McGRATH' would be involved in taking part in a Gunpowder Plot Commemoration Service at the John Knox Memorial Free Presbyterian Church. I immediately saw Dr. PAISLEY again that day and drew his attention to the fact that McGRATH would be appearing at the John Knox M.F.P.C. He again said that he would deal with it but that I would have to meet the Church Session (ruling body of the Church) and repeat what I had said to him. I told him that I was prepared to meet the Session. I was also aware of Dr. PAISLEY's habit of confronting people with a situation in which they were required suddenly to prove the truth of what they were saying. I felt that I might suddenly be confronted by McGRATH and asked to substantiate my allegations. I obtained the letters sent by McGRATH to GARLAND on Thursday, 1st November 1973, in order to be prepared for such a confrontation. On Friday, 2nd November 1973, I photocopied the letters and was called by Dr. PAISLEY into his office. He said, "Sister we're in trouble, this man McGRATH's on his way here demanding to meet his accusers". I said, "Fine, give me a phone and in ten minutes I'll have his chief accuser here". I offered Dr. PAISLEY the letters and said, "Here's proof in his own hand of what he is". Dr. PAISLEY did not look at the letters, he sort of brushed them aside and said he would have to talk to McGRATH first. It was just at that time that the girl on the reception desk called out that Mr. McGRATH had arrived. Dr. PAISLEY went off to see Mr. McGRATH saying he would have to see him first. I took this to mean see Mr. McGRATH prior to my being called in for a confrontation. Dr. PAISLEY called for Mr. Jim HAYBURN to accompany him down to meet Mr. McGRATH. I waited upstairs in my own office whilst Dr. PAISLEY met Mr. McGRATH downstairs in Dr. PAISLEY's office. I waited with my folder for some fifteen to twenty minutes for the anticipated confrontation with Mr. McGRATH.

STATEMENT OF: Valerie Claridge SHAW

CONTINUATION PAGE NO:

I did not telephone Mr. GARLAND because I was not sure how Dr. PAISLEY intended to play it. After waiting some 15-20 minutes I heard Dr. PAISLEY say "Cheerio Billy, I'll see you again sometime". I was surprised because I had been waiting for a meeting with Dr. PAISLEY and Mr. McGRATH. Dr. PAISLEY and Mr. HEYBURN came back upstairs and I went into Dr. PAISLEY's upstairs office and heard Dr. PAISLEY and Mr. HEYBURN discussing Mr. McGRATH's involvement with the TARA organisation. Dr. PAISLEY said something to the effect that he thought that Mr. McGRATH was more deeply involved with TARA than he was prepared to admit. Mr. HEYBURN said he thought so too. They talked about this for some minutes and then Mr. HEYBURN left the office and I spoke to Dr. PAISLEY on his own. I asked him what Mr. McGRATH's reaction had been to the homosexual accusation and Dr. PAISLEY said, "I didn't mention that to him. You can't accuse a man of that without proof". I said, "I've offered you evidence in his own handwriting and I've offered to bring a witness to you. What more do you need". He replied, "You have to handle a thing like this very carefully". I asked him then was he not going to do something to stop Mr. McGRATH taking part in the Sunday service at the John Knox. He said it was too late - I should have told him before. I explained that I had told him as soon as I knew. He made a remark that Mr. McGRATH had threatened to take The Lodge up to the church if he was banned and demonstrate outside, and show the people of Ulster what Ian PAISLEY did to fellow loyalists. Dr. PAISLEY said that Mr. McGRATH had said that people had circulated malicious rumours about him for years because they were jealous of him. I said to him, "So that means you're not going to do anything". He said he couldn't because it was too late. I said, "So that means that if it was a Catholic Priest or an Apostate Minister who was taking part in that service on Sunday

10

STATEMENT OF:

are you telling me that you couldn't do anything". He replied, "Well you'd know what those men were". I repeated that I was offering proof of what Mr. McGRATH was. He then made some remark about handling it carefully or delicately. There wasn't much talk at this stage of Kincora, apart from what I have already mentioned.

On Sunday, 4th November 1973, a friend of mine, Mrs. GREENWOOD, went to the service at the John Knox M.F.P.C. and confirmed that Mr. McGRATH had taken part in the service.

I think it was on Monday, 5th November 1973, that Dr. PAISLEY asked me for the letters from Mr. McGRATH to Mr. GARLAND, and I supplied them. I remember that Dr. PAISLEY was flying to London that day. He said he would read the letters on the plane. I spoke to Dr. PAISLEY after he returned from London on the following Friday. He agreed that the letters were horrible. He commented that they didn't mention Clifford SMYTH. I said that I wasn't concerned about him so much as Mr. McGRATH. Dr. PAISLEY made some evasive remark and I gathered that because Clifford SMYTH wasn't mentioned in the letters that Dr. PAISLEY wasn't very concerned about taking any further action. Dr. PAISLEY made comments like "Judge not that ye be not judged", and "Thank God that you weren't born a pervert". I continued to approach Dr. PAISLEY from that time until the Summer of 1974. I do not have a written record of the dates and times but I would estimate that I must have spoken to Dr. PAISLEY on the subject at least seven times. As far as Mr. McGRATH's involvement with Kincora was concerned I told Dr. PAISLEY that a person with Mr. McGRATH's background and history ought not to be employed in a position of trust amongst young boys. Dr. PAISLEY's attitude was always that he would do something but was never really convincing that he would do something. I did, however, cause Dr. PAISLEY to meet Mr. GARLAND in January 1974. My final

Valerie Shaw

word with Dr. PAISLEY on the subject of Mr. McGRATH was in June 1974. Having tried to persuade Dr. PAISLEY to act over a period of time I began to tell other people. I mentioned this matter to two ministers, the Reverend Alan CAIRNS and the Reverend Ivan FOSTER. I suggested that I should also refer this matter to the Presbytery of the Church. At first they agreed, but then came back to me separately, and in their terminology said "The doc will destroy you". They were talking about destroying my character and good name. I mentioned my concern about McGRATH to Police Superintendent GRAHAM. This came about after I had spoken to Mr. & Mrs. FLEMING who knew John GRAHAM through social and christian connections. I think it was through a Policeman called HILLIS - their son in law, that Superintendent GRAHAM telephoned me and arranged a meeting. I cannot remember the date but I know it was at a time when he was due to retire. Supt. GRAHAM came to my home and we talked outside in the car in order that my mother should not be aware of the subject matter. I told him that I was concerned about Mr. McGRATH working in a home called Kincora. I told him that Mr. McGRATH also lived near the home, and obviously told him that I believed McGRATH was a homosexual. I mentioned Roy GARLAND to Supt. GRAHAM. I remember clearly that the officer spoke of setting up observations on Kincora and on McGRATH's home. This talk really concerned McGRATH's homosexual involvement rather than his political tie-ups. We had no further contact after that meeting, and I heard nothing from Supt. GRAHAM or any other Police officer.

In June 1975 I left the Free Presbyterian Church - mainly over this matter. Sometime late in 1975 I had the idea of going to the Reverend Martin SMYTH. I told him all I knew about Mr. McGRATH.

Valerie Shaw.

100

I suggested two ways that he might approach a solution. One, that he used the discipline of the Orange Order - he was and still is a Grand Master, and the other way was through christian discipline. I was seeking a public exposure of Mr. McGRATH. The Reverend Martin SMYTH did not reveal to me that he already had some knowledge of what I was telling him about McGRATH. He said he intended seeing Dr. PAISLEY about this matter. He advised me that he would get in touch with me but, in fact, he never contacted me again. I also mentioned this business to a man called Pastor MULLEN who is now deceased. I considered going to the Social Services but decided that there must be something wrong with the system for them to employ two men at Kincora with homosexual inclinations. I learned of the second man, MAINS, from Roy GARLAND. He told me this in about 1974. He just said, "The head of the home (Kincora) is one too". This was when I suggested going to the Social Services. I did not mention this to Dr. PAISLEY - it was only a rumour. I mentioned this matter to a person named Rita JOHNSON, she works in the Social Services - she is an acquaintance whom I know through Mr. & Mrs. FLEMING. I also mentioned McGRATH to Annie WILSON who was in charge of the sick-bay at the Rathgael Boys Home. Annie WILSON is a friend of mine.

(signed) Valerie Shaw.

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

JAMES PRICE CULLEN

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

OVER 21

AGE OF WITNESS [If over 21 enter "over 21"]

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS D/CONSTABLE

ADDRESS DRUGS SQUAD HQ, RUC STATION, DONEGALL PASS, BELFAST

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 4 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 30 day of APRIL 19 80

B. L. L. D/Sgt.
SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received

James P. Cullen
SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am a D/Constable of the Royal Ulster Constabulary attached to the CID Drugs Section, Donegall Pass, Belfast. About November 1973 I was in conversation with Mr Jim McCormick at his home at Carryduff. Our conversation was about matters relative to the occult. During our discourse Mr McCormick related an incident about a friend who had some time previous, allegedly been sexually abused and influenced by a man who Mr McCormick did not wish to name at that time. He did say, however, that the man was a lay-preacher who used his connections with his meetings to contact and influence young teenage boys. On the 3 December 1973 I went to Hendon Metropolitan Police Training Centre, London, on a CID Course, returning on the 9 February 1974. When I returned I thought about my conversation with Mr McCormick and gave it careful consideration. I contacted him again and by appointment on the 1 March 1974 D/Constable Duff (now D/Sergeant Duff) and I saw Mr McCormick again at his home. The Injured Party (who will be referred to as the informant throughout the statement) was present. I spoke to the informant from 10.00 am to 1.15 pm when he alleged that a man, now known to me as William McGrath, 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast, had sexually interfered with him as a teenager. That the association was cultivated through religious meetings and organisations which my informant attended. Later as the friendship grew

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

James P. Cullen
698

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JAMES PRICE CULLEN CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

my informant said he was invited to Mr McGrath's home where religion was discussed. At first my informant said that the sincerity of his beliefs were discussed and then McGrath would talk of an 'emotional block' which he said my informant suffered from. Later he said, McGrath touched his privates and he objected but McGrath pointed out to him that he was too tense and keyed-up. McGrath he said, "Termed this as an emotional block". My informant stated that he was prepared to assist the Police and supply all the information he could about McGrath and his associates. He objected to having another Police Officer present during his conversation. He made it clear that he did not want to be involved in any Court proceedings because he had broken all connections with McGrath, and was concerned about his family's welfare and his future. My informant said that he gave up his studies. Then in 1964 he purchased a small business in which McGrath became an equal partner by promising to pay half the purchase price. McGrath, he said, did not pay his share and borrowed money to the amount of £2,000 when the business prospered. He stated that the money was paid to him in 1972 when he took Court proceedings to recover the debt from McGrath. My informant told me that he had again resumed his studies at Queens University Belfast. On the 2 March 1974 I had an appointment with Mr Meharg, ACC Crime Branch, and made him aware of the information which I had received. Mr Meharg instructed me to further my enquiries and report to him again. From time to time I submitted in writing general information about associates and background facts about McGrath's political, religious and business activities but failed to obtain anything of a concrete nature by which proceedings could be instituted. Copies of correspondence from William McGrath to my informant while at College were also submitted. Mr Meharg returned all the papers to me, when no evidence of an up-to-date nature was forthcoming, to continue the investigation. In January 1976 I was again contacted by my informant who told me that he had reason to believe that William McGrath was working in the Kincora Boys' Home at North Road, Belfast. He said, that he thought that a William Magowan, an employee of the Belfast Corporation Welfare

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER

James P. Cullen

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF. JAMES PRICE CULLENCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3.

Department, [REDACTED] Road, Newtownabbey, was instrumental in getting McGrath the job at Kincora. On the 21 January 1976 I contacted Mr Meharg, ACC Crime Branch, and told him of the new developments in my enquiries. I travelled to Bristol on Police enquiries about other matters and on my return I had a further appointment with Mr Meharg on the 24 January 1976. On instructions from Mr Meharg I proceeded with my enquiries and contacted Mr Bunting of the Eastern Health and Social Services, University Street, Belfast. On the 19 February 1976 I spoke to Mr Bunting at his office and told him that I was making enquiries about William McGrath who I believed was employed at the Kincora Boys' Home. This was confirmed and then I had a conversation about the Superintendent of the Home, Mr J. Mains. Mr Bunting confirmed that an allegation had been made by one of the boys at a Summer Camp against Mr Joseph J. Mains. This allegation had been investigated but no action was deemed necessary and the matter was dropped. Mr Bunting agreed to enquire if I could have a copy of the file and a list of the boys who were at the Summer Camp. On the 15 March 1976 a copy of the file and a list of names of the boys attending the Summer Camp were supplied. I forwarded the file to Mr Meharg but did not speak to him again about the facts which my enquiries had revealed. On the 21 March 1976 as a result of an injury on duty I commenced Sick Leave not resuming again until the 19 April 1976. During my enquiry at the Eastern Health and Social Services Department there was no evidence that William McGrath had been involved in any irregular behaviour at the Kincora Boys' Home. All the intelligence related to events which were not current information and did not relate to any direct allegations of any irregularities at the Kincora Boys' Home, other than what had already been investigated. I did not have any contact with my informant after that and I received no further instructions from Mr Meharg in relation to my enquiries. Because no further information was forthcoming I did not pursue my enquiries. On the 24 January 1980 I received a telephone call from Mr Bunting, Eastern Health and Social Services Department, requesting to see me. I spoke to Mr Bunting at his office and was shown a newspaper report in the Irish Independent relating

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: *James P. Cullen*

STATEMENT	CONTINUATION	PAGE
-----------	--------------	------

STATEMENT OF: JAMES PRICE CULLEN CONTINUATION PAGE NO 4.

to an allegation by Mr Gerry Fitt, MP, of a sex racket at a Children's Home. The newspaper article referred to files currently existing in 2 Police Stations, ie Strandtown and Donegall Pass. Mr Bunting and Mr Gilliland who was present talked about the enquiries which I had made from them in 1976. After this meeting I reported the facts to Mr Desmond Browne, Crime Branch, and later produced the information which I had relating to William McGrath. On the 25 January 1980 I again spoke to Mr Bunting and requested a further copy of the file relating to Mr Joseph Mains which I handed over to Chief Inspector Caskey on the 29 January 1980. After my meeting on the 15 March 1976 at the Eastern Health and Social Services Department, Mr Bunting and Mr Gilliland agreed to increase the supervision at the Kincora Boys' Home.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER

James F. Cullen

STATEMENT OF: William James McKendrick McCORMICKAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Veterinary Surgeon.ADDRESS: [REDACTED] Road, Carryduff, Belfast.

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 10th day of March 19 82R.A. Flenley Ch.Insp.W. McCormick*SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.**SIGNATURE OF WITNESS*

Further to my statement of 30th April 1980, I wish to clarify and expand upon certain points. Whilst professionally a veterinary surgeon, I consider my vocation to be an Evangelist. Through this work I have over a period of years provided counselling for a number of people of all ages who have come to me for advice on a wide variety of matters. Mr. Roy GARLAND came to me seeking counsel in the early seventies and although I cannot recall the date it would be shortly before I spoke to DC CULLEN about GARLAND's information relative to McGRATH. GARLAND told me of McGRATH's political and homosexual involvements. By GARLAND's account McGRATH operated by having GARLAND arranging for boys to see him individually. McGRATH after telling the boy of his potential would then convince him that he had an emotional block. He would demonstrate this by inviting the boy to touch his private parts and then use the refusal as evidence of the block. McGRATH would then suggest that the boy needed liberating and in that manner induce them into homosexual acts. GARLAND said he had arranged for some twenty boys to be seen by McGRATH for this purpose during the sixties. He said that McGRATH used the same technique on women too. GARLAND also told of McGRATH's involvement in

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:

STATEMENT OF: William J. McKendrick McCORMICKCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

TARA, a right wing political movement connected in some way with religion. In that context he specifically mentioned the 'typewriter incident'. This was when GARLAND typed letters to various Embassies blaming an Eire crack army team for the early bombings. He mentioned too how McGRATH used young people to infiltrate such organisations as Paisley's church and the Young Unionists. GARLAND was concerned at the way in which McGRATH could influence important events within political organisations. I cannot recall too clearly the circumstances in which I introduced DC CULLEN and another officer who accompanied him to Ray GARLAND, but certainly I was responsible for their eventual meeting. I do not recollect seeing DC CULLEN much after this. I have not given any of this information to the press.

W. McCormick

Taken in the presence of Detective Superintendent HARRISON.

233. Statements made by McCORMICK (KIMS 626) and the record of what GARLAND said to Detective Sergeant ELLIOTT (KIMS 627) are rather vague but tend to confirm Detective Constable CULLEN's statements. Assistant Chief Constable MEHARG's (now retired) (KIMS 628-629) statement tends to corroborate much of what CULLEN says except that he refers to only one meeting with the officer and is quite adamant that he never received a copy of the Harry MASON file, said by CULLEN to have been posted to him in March 1976.

234. This aspect of the Kincora affair, involving an Assistant Chief Constable, who was certainly told of McGRATH's employment at Kincora was carefully examined.

235. McCORMICK was interviewed by Superintendent FLENLEY and officer reporting, and he confirmed that he had been instrumental in causing GARLAND to meet Detective Constable CULLEN (SPS 98-99).

236. GARLAND was also questioned (SPS 84-88). He at first insisted that McGRATH's sexual involvement with him amounted to nothing more than McGRATH putting his hand on his (GARLAND's) knee and his lower thigh. I asked him if his long campaign to expose McGRATH as a homosexual was based on nothing more than an incident in 1955 when McGRATH had put his hand on his knee. For a time GARLAND insisted that this was so, but eventually admitted that McGRATH had touched GARLAND's private parts, not only at their first meeting in 1955, but also for the next seven years until the time GARLAND attended the Bible College at Maidenhead.

237. Although admitting being involved in this way with McGRATH, GARLAND, who is a school teacher, rather stupidly maintained that whilst he naively concurred with McGRATH's wishes, he did not appreciate that he was indulging in acts of indecency.

238. GARLAND also introduced Detective Constable CULLEN to UDR Captain N a Captain (full time) in the Ulster Defence Regiment (SPS 117-119), who also told the police officer that he suspected McGRATH was a homosexual.

239. GARLAND's account of how he came to meet Detective Constable CULLEN was consistent with the statements made by McCORMICK and CULLEN. He insists that he told CULLEN that McGRATH worked at Kincora. He also told me that he suggested to CULLEN that he should interview the boys who were resident there, after CULLEN had told GARLAND that he could not do anything without proof. GARLAND also told CULLEN of McGRATH's involvement with TARA and the Orange Order.

240. We asked GARLAND if he had any information to connect McGRATH with any police officers. GARLAND named a policeman called PATTON as being an associate of McGRATH's and suggested there may be a link between McGRATH and a policeman named MEHARG. GARLAND said that MEHARG attended Clifford SMYTH's wedding and that Clifford SMYTH once resided at McGRATH's home.

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF DENNIS BERKELEY ELLIOTTAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] 'OVER 21'OCCUPATION OF WITNESS DETECTIVE SERGEANTADDRESS RUC HEADQUARTERS CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST.

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 page, ~~was~~ signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true

Dated this 29 day of July 19 80.

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

B. Elliott D/Sgt.
SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am a Detective Sergeant of the Royal Ulster Constabulary attached to Headquarters Crime Squad, Knock, Belfast. On 6.3.1980 I interviewed Roy GARLAND, approximately 36 years, [REDACTED], Belfast. Mr Garland is a schoolteacher, and lives with his wife and children at above address. He declined to make a written statement concerning his association with William McGrath, but did however state that he met McGrath when he (Garland) was a teenager and was attending religious meetings in the Shankill area. He states that he attended many of these meetings in the 1960s. On the first occasion McGrath invited Garland and a friend to visit Faith House at Finaghy which was McGrath's house. In McGrath's home, McGrath made an approach to him which Garland now construes as being of a homosexual nature. Their association continued until the early seventies when Garland sued McGrath for the return of over £2,000.00 which involved a business matter. Sometime later Garland found out that McGrath was employed as a Warden in Kincora Boys' Hostel. He was concerned about this and told a Mr Jim McCormick, who later introduced him to D/Constable Cullen. He told D/Constable Cullen of McGrath's employment and his concern because he was convinced that McGrath was a homosexual and unsuitable for this type of employment. He also told Miss Valerie Shaw and the Reverend Ian Paisley about his suspicions. Mr Garland said he was anxious to assist the police investigation but for the sake of his family he was not prepared to go to Court.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS B. Elliott D/Sgt.

627

The following is a resume of information received from a source on Thursday, 6 March 1980. The source at the moment, wishes to remain anonymous. He had relationships with the suspect, McGrath, between the period 1955 and 1967.

The source originally contacted McGrath when he, the source, was a keen missionary worker. At the age of 15, McGrath invited him to Faith House which was located in the Finaghy area. On the first meeting with McGrath source stated that McGrath made sexual approaches to him and the result was that source was scared off for a time but eventually his relationship with McGrath came closer. Although the source does not admit at any stage that he had sexual relationships with McGrath, it seems apparent that this in fact did take place over a long period. Source is able to state that McGrath is a strange individual who originated from Earl Street in the York Road area. He is not aware of his general background but feels that this could be covered by a man called William McGowan of Newtownabbey who was a chairman of the Unionist Council in Newtownabbey and in fact is, or was, a member of the Social Services. Further background to McGrath could be supplied by a man called John Bryans who resided in the York Road area. Unfortunately no other details of this individual are known at present. Other information regarding McGrath may be supplied by a Lindsay Smith who resides in the Saintfield Road area. It is known that during the period in the 60s, McGrath made frequent visits to the South of Ireland and to England. Whilst in England he lodged at the British and Foreign Missions Club, Finchley Park, London. Source heard information that McGrath on occasions, possibly prior to the 60s, had members of the IRA visit his home. It is also known that he had connections with the Communist Party. Source would suggest that McGrath is a Communist to some extent but relates that the author of a book titled "A little Hungry" who is a French author introduced a Russian to McGrath. That Russian apparently eventually contacted McGrath and possibly the Rev Paisley sometime during the 60s. This information coming from source was all rather vague and clearly he is not definite and only received the information second or third hand. Source will also state that McGrath is known to Basil Glass of the Alliance Party and suggests that Jos Caldwell is a friend of McGrath's.

/

- 2 -

It seems clear that the TARA group originated within membership of the Orange Order. At least those who originally formed it were members of the Orange Order. Initially in the mid 60s it was a political persuasive group under the chairmanship of McGrath and a Rev Hamilton. At that particular time it was known as SEL⁹, which were the initials of the minister who assisted by McGrath originated the idea. Eventually McGrath took control of this group and slowly but surely during the early 60s it became apparent to the source that those members of it were extreme right wing and prepared to use harsh measures in efforts to establish the Protestant faith within all of Ireland. McGrath indoctrinated the members of the group with his own extreme feelings and once again source became alarmed at the attitude of some of these members of this group. He would suggest that in the 1966 era he was involved in distributing pamphlets which originated from this TARA group. He recalls that two days prior to the Malvern Street murders he assisted in the distribution of leaflets in Belfast which related to the policy of the TARA group and clearly was inviting the people to take action against members of the Roman Catholic faith. There was a vain suggestion that they should take up arms and thereby establish the Protestant faith and eradicate Roman Catholics who are seen as the enemy of Northern Ireland and the South of Ireland. Source became alarmed at that time and says that when he heard of the Malvern Street murders he related that to his distribution of the pamphlets. Source is in no doubt that McGrath predicted a holocaust in Northern Ireland which came in the '69 period. He feels certain that McGrath was one of the instigators of the problems that were to come to Northern Ireland. Source would state that McGrath seem to be prepaying others for the eventual outbreak of the present troubles. He undoubtedly prepared the TARA group and had a considerable influence on them. Members of this group included Clifford Smith, Frankie Millar, Brown and UDR Captain N. Source was also a member of this group. He has no doubt that McGrath indoctrinated them with his ideas and eventually it was accepted that they should enter other political groups, for example, the Orange Order and the Unionist Party. Although source would^{not}/say that McGrath made them join he admits that it seemed to be the proper thing to do at the time. He, that is source, entered the Orange Order and very quickly established himself in a strong position. Throughout his time within the Orange Order McGrath had considerable influence over him and dictated some of source's policies. Clifford Smith entered the Unionist Party at the instigation of McGrath and source has no doubt that for a considerable period Smith would have been under the influence of McGrath. Source would state that some members of

- 3 -

the TARA group were eventually more extreme in their ideals than what McGrath was. Source was alarmed at the extreme views of UDR Captain N in particular. On a number of occasions he had conversations with UDR Captain N and UDR Captain N expressed his admiration for people like Hitler etc. Source further states that McGrath in fact is the Irish Representative of the British Israelite Movement. This movement is based in London and apparently it originates from Biblical times in that the members of the group believe that they are the original Israelites who left the promised land and spread throughout the world. They believe that on the second coming of Christ they will be the chosen people. The British Israelite Movement is apparently closely linked with the National Front Party and source is in no doubt that McGrath and the members of the TARA group particularly UDR Captain N, were strong supporters of both the British Israelite Movement and the National Front. Source would describe UDR Captain N as an extremist certainly in his views. UDR Captain N has often commented on his admiration for Hitler and other such like political leaders. In summing up, source says that he is satisfied that McGrath is linked with some organisation encouraging him to infiltrate and cause confusion. He would surmise that either McGrath is a member of British Intelligence or a Communist or Russian Implant. These comments by the source could be considered frivolous but they are genuinely held views by both source and his wife who have both had a long connection with McGrath. They certainly see it as a strong possibility.

Source after a considerable time mentioned to McGrath that a chemical business was for sale in Belfast at a price of £400. McGrath showed some interest in this and eventually persuaded source to buy this business. Source assumed that McGrath would enter the business on a fifty fifty basis and this was accepted but McGrath never paid his share. McGrath did assist in running the business for some time but source discovered that he was running debts with other business firms in Belfast. The source found that McGrath was using him and taking far more money out of the business than he deserved. On one occasion McGrath borrowed a figure of £2,000 from source for allegedly use in the Mission Field. McGrath was able to persuade others to give money to this Field. Eventually source could not cope with the debts being accumulated by McGrath and they had a disagreement and the

- 4 -

result was that they both parted company. For a period the source received anonymous letters and anonymous telephone calls and is in no doubt that these originated from McGrath who was possibly frightened that the source might reveal all his knowledge of McGrath and his companions. The source although as already stated, not giving any indication of his sexual relationship with McGrath obviously contacted a number of people regarding McGrath's behaviour. The source stated that he approached the Rev Paisley but received no sympathy or advice from that man. Source also stated that he contacted other people but on each occasion seemed to run up against a brick wall. Source took an action against McGrath for the payment of monies due and during this action which was settled out of Court source found that he was being obstructed in various directions. Although he was not able to put a finger on any particular "obstruction" he felt satisfied that McGrath had considerable influence in various fields and at times source was frustrated.

KIN 358

Source states that **KIN 358** resided with the McGrath family for a number of years and was present during the time he was connected with McGrath. Source has no doubt that **KIN 358** although being a little naive was fully aware of McGrath's indiscretions with boys and girls. Source stated that **KIN 358** had admitted to source and his wife that she was aware of McGrath's activities. She related an occasion when they were in the South of Ireland on a mission operation and McGrath interfered with two young children whom **KIN 358** had been speaking to. **KIN 358** also referred to an occasion when McGrath brought her to a room in McGrath's house where three men were standing naked. Source also states that **KIN 358** **KIN 358** may have been used unknowingly in McGrath's sexual activities although in a sexual fashion in McGrath's assisting other females and males with their "problems". **KIN 358** had admitted to source that on a number of occasions McGrath had attempted to seduce her. Although **KIN 358** **KIN 358** did not admit anything further source genuinely believes that there was some form of relationship between **KIN 358** and McGrath and possibly Mrs McGrath. Source has no doubt that **KIN 358** told everything to **KIN 388** and they're in no doubt that **KIN 388** advised **KIN 358**

- 5 -

not to return to Northern Ireland or to McGrath. Source would further state that in their belief [KIN 388] has homosexual tendencies and may have had relations with McGrath.

Mrs McGrath

Mrs McGrath came to Northern Ireland as a representative of Worldwide Evangelisation Crusade which were based at Antrim Road, Belfast, and originated in London. Mrs McGrath (nee Hancock) knew McGrath for only a period of six months before their marriage. Source believed that Mrs McGrath was genuine in her missionary beliefs but was fooled into her marriage with McGrath. They have no doubt that she has now come under the influence of McGrath to the extent that she would be used in his care or assistance of other people in their sexual problems. Source again can only relate this to second hand information but sincerely believes that there were occasions when Mrs McGrath was used in a three or foursome situation in sexual activities.

Source indicates that he has no doubt that McGrath has equipment at his house in the form of vibrators and such like. He states that McGrath had a locker with drawers in one of the rooms and he very frequently went to this drawer or locker and it was obvious that documents and equipment were secreted therein. He would advise a search on the eventual arrest of McGrath.

Source then related a number of instances where clearly McGrath involved himself in other peoples financial problems.

1. It would seem that McGrath agreed to purchase property in the North of Ireland for two elderly sisters known as the McGowans who at that time resided in the South of Ireland. They presently reside in Bangor. The result of their association with McGrath was that they were financially ruined. Action was taken through Solicitors, Culbert and Martin, against McGrath but apparently this action failed.
2. [KIN 389] who resides at [REDACTED] Road, lived with the McGrath family quite recently. Source has no doubt that [KIN 389] was drawn into the McGrath's sexual activities, that is in a way that she was asked to assist with other peoples sexual problems. Source

- 6 -

indicates that as a result of her association with McGrath, **KIN 389** is now mentally and physically ruined. He knows that she is presently attending a mental clinic and as a result may not be of great assistance to us.

Source states that there was a close association between Clifford Smith and a Phyllis Raffon who was a member of the British Israelite Party in London. Source would not indicate that there was any sexual relationships here.

Source states that Clifford Smith was a transvestite and a homosexual and for that reason McGrath assisted him with these problems. Source has knowledge that Clifford Smith had a full dress females outfit which he frequently wore.

Source also referred to a charge against an Alan Campbell who was a member of the Unionist Party for an alleged indecent assault against an inmate of Kincora. Apparently this case was heard in the early 1970s and was dismissed. Source states that McGrath put pressure on Campbell in an effort to get an admission for this offence, source clearly felt that McGrath having got such an admission would have blackmailed Campbell into sexual activities with him.

In conclusion source leaves one in no doubt that he believes McGrath to be a very dangerous individual. He clearly believes that McGrath had considerable influence on the happenings in Northern Ireland prior to the '69 troubles. He is convinced that McGrath and his associates within the TARA group either permitted or had others commit terrorist type offences. He is able to state that McGrath used to tell the group as long as we keep our hands clean, that is, did not handle weapons and things then nothing could be done against them. Source assumed from remarks such as that that McGrath was using others who were unknown to source to carry out the particular actions McGrath required. Source states that McGrath was clearly involved in some other conspiracy but was so secretive that source could not clearly identify what the other activities were.

- 7 -

Source is prepared to assist the police in any investigations involving McGrath but as he is now a married man he clearly does not wish to identify himself or become publicly involved. He has been attempting over the years since his association with McGrath to have his activities terminated and has gone to some lengths in these efforts. He feels that in these efforts he has been consistently frustrated and eventually both he and his wife who is fully aware of his connections with McGrath decided that they had done their bit and had attempted to forget this part of their lives.

B. Black 1/5/86

By Belfast Telegraph Reporters

A HEAD-ON CONFLICT came to light today between the Rev. Ian Paisley and Mr. X, the man he referred to at a Press conference 10 days ago in controversy over the background to the Kincora scandal.

Mr. X broke his silence with a detailed statement volunteered to this newspaper, giving his version of events.

In the statement Mr. X claimed that he had never been asked by Mr. Paisley to confront Mr. William McGrath with allegations of homosexuality.

McGrath, a former house father at Kincora boys' home, was jailed last December for sexual offences against boys in care.

According to Mr. X, Mr. Paisley, at a meeting in January, 1974, "did not wish to know about Mr. McGrath", but only about a Church member who was linked with McGrath. Mr. X said he had been asked by Mr. Paisley to confront this Church member and had agreed, but such a meeting never took place.

Mr. Paisley, at a Press conference on January 26, last, claimed that Mr. X had been unwilling to meet McGrath: "He said on no account would he be prepared to face Mr. McGrath."

Recalling his course of action, Mr. Paisley told journalists he had informed McGrath, then a leading member of Ireland's Heritage Orange Lodge, that he (McGrath) would not be welcome in any pulpit of the Free Presbyterian Church.

Explained

But Mr. Paisley explained that he had not gone to the police to convey suspicions about McGrath's homosexuality "because I had no evidence because Mr. X would not stand. I am saying that if Mr. X had stood over what he said I certainly would have gone

to the police with Mr. X."

When we approached Mr. Paisley this week about Mr. X's statement and claims, Mr. Paisley replied that he had nothing to add to what he had said at the Press Conference. He stood over it absolutely; he had asked Mr. X to face McGrath, but Mr. X refused.

Mr. X said he approached the Belfast Telegraph with a statement, as he felt he must make public his version of what had happened at his interview with Mr. Paisley in January, 1974. Friends who could identify him might assume that Mr. Paisley's account was correct if he made no response.

He first met McGrath in 1955 at Faith House, Finaghy, after being converted at a religious crusade. Early on in their acquaintance he had accused McGrath of being a homosexual, but he (McGrath) had managed to convince him otherwise.

Suspicions

But his suspicions of McGrath grew between 1966 and 1971. During this period Mr. X said that he (Mr. X) "was involved politically and religiously" and was a known member of a paramilitary organisation.

It was in 1971 that he first attempted to convey his suspicions to Mr. Paisley. The reason why he thought of Mr. Paisley was that he had met him previously with McGrath.

On the first occasion he tried to make contact Mr. Paisley was not at home; he tried again and spoke to Mrs. Paisley, leaving "an

urgent message and a telephone number". Mr. Paisley did not telephone him back.

Mr. X said that he then contacted the Rev. Martin Smyth. His recollection was that this was in August, 1971, and that he had not mentioned Kincora, but had mentioned that McGrath worked in a boys' home.

"I continued to warn a number of religious and other influential people in the community," said Mr. X. "One of these asked me to meet Miss Valerie Shaw, a leading member of Mr. Paisley's church."

Miss Shaw, to whom he provided details about McGrath and mentioned his suspicions about McGrath's job in a boys' home, in turn asked him to meet Mr. Paisley, and he agreed.

Mr. X said: "To ensure that my story would be believed I sought out some old letters which illustrated some of Mr. McGrath's activities and methods and passed these on to be forwarded to Mr. Paisley."

This happened some days before November 4, 1973, when McGrath was due to take part in a service in the John Knox Memorial Free Presbyterian Church. Mr. Paisley did not meet Mr. X at that time.

Anxious

Mr. X said he became increasingly anxious as time went by.

He said: "I felt that if these letters got into the wrong hands they could be misinterpreted. I asked Miss Shaw on a number of occasions about the letters and had given up all hope when Mr. Paisley agreed to meet me on January 11, 1974.

"I was greatly relieved at this news and prepared to present Mr. Paisley with a lot of information about Mr. McGrath. I decided that it was not my responsibility to press him to take any particular action but simply to present the facts as I knew them."

Mr. X continued: "At the meeting Mr. Paisley returned the letters stating that he had not retained any copies. To my amazement he then informed me that he did not wish to know about Mr. McGrath but only about one of the members of the Church who was linked with Mr. McGrath."

"I told him all that I knew about this person and stated that I believed that he was as much a victim of Mr. McGrath as the others. He asked me to confront this member and I agreed although I pointed out that I had already done so with no satisfactory result. This meeting never took place."

Continued on Page 4.

*Belfast
Telegraph
5/2/82*

4 Belfast Telegraph, Friday, February 5, 1982

Mr. X speaks out on Paisley claim

Continued from Page 1.

Mr. X declared: "I was never asked to meet Mr. McGrath by Mr. Paisley. I never said that I had been corrupted by Mr. McGrath, nor have I been." (Mr. X added that he accepted an attempt had been made to corrupt him).

Anonymously

Mr. X said shortly afterwards he spoke to the police when asked to do so by a friend of Miss Shaw. He had also contacted the welfare authorities — anonymously — about Kincora.

Mr. X said he was prepared to give evidence to the inquiry being conducted by Mr. Stephen McGonagle, but wished his anonymity to be preserved.

Mr. X approached us with his statement last Monday afternoon. It was not until 11 pm that a Telegraph journalist was able to contact Mr. Paisley who had been in London and then at a political meeting in Belfast.

When told that Mr. X had made a statement containing claims which were at variance with what Mr. Paisley had said at his Press conference, Mr. Paisley said he did not want to comment.

He said Mr. X was speaking from behind a cloak of anonymity; let him come and put whatever he had to say face to face. Mr. Paisley said he was prepared for Telegraph journalists to be present at such a meeting.

This was put to Mr. X on Tuesday and he agreed to a meeting in such circumstances.

Mr. Paisley was informed accordingly by us but then asked whether Mr. X wished to retain his anonymity. We confirmed that this was the case.

On Wednesday Mr. Paisley said that he was considering the situation

and would contact us the following day.

He did so and informed us yesterday (Thursday) that as Mr. X was not prepared to shed his cloak of anonymity he was not prepared to trade questions with him through the Telegraph.

Mr. Paisley said that he would meet Mr. X but only if he shed his anonymity. From Mr. X's position of anonymity an attack was being made on a public figure.

The truth about the matter, said Mr. Paisley, could not be established in this way. He wished to emphasise and reiterate that "this whole matter" could be properly investigated in a sworn public inquiry.

He had been calling for an inquiry of this status before there were any allegations from Miss Shaw or Mr. X and he was continuing to do so as it was "the only way."

Repeated

We said that in fairness we wished to put to him the substance of Mr. X's statement. Having done so, Mr. Paisley said that he had nothing to add to what he had said previously at his Press conference. He stood over it absolutely; Mr. X would not face McGrath.

Mr. Paisley said he had no recollection of a message being left for him by Mr. X in 1971. Had Mr. X been anxious, he wouldn't simply have left a telephone number and let the matter rest until 1974.

Mr. Paisley repeated that he had nothing to hide; had he had he would not have called a Press conference. Mr. X had come to him to talk about McGrath and he had asked Mr. X if he would

meet McGrath but Mr. X would not.

Mr. Paisley said that if Mr. X's claims were published, then he felt under no obligation to preserve Mr. X's anonymity.

Subsequently, we made this clear to Mr. X.

At his Press conference on January 26, Mr. Paisley said Valerie Shaw had shown him a letter written by McGrath to "Mr. X". The reason why he was not naming Mr. X was because the man was now happily married and had a family.

The letter, said Mr. Paisley, "had some under-tones of homosexuality about it."

Mr. Paisley said: "I said I would like to meet Mr. X and Mr. X came to the church and I met him. He said he had been corrupted by Mr. McGrath. I asked him would he face McGrath and he said certainly not."

Mr. Paisley said that Mr. X's refusal to confront McGrath put him in great difficulty. A serious accusation had been made about a person, who was going to take part in an Orange service in one of his churches and he was not in

a position to face him with evidence.

He consulted with his office-bearers and it was decided that he should meet McGrath, accompanied by his secretary. When this meeting took place he informed McGrath that he would not be welcome in any pulpit of the Free Presbyterian Church.

Earlier this week we contacted the Rev. Martin Smyth and put to him Mr. X's recollection that he had contacted Mr. Smyth in August, 1971, and that there had been no mention then of Kincora, but mention had been made that McGrath worked in a boys' home.

Mr. Smyth told us: "I am not even sure who Mr. X is, because nobody has mentioned his name and I have mentioned no names. It could be one of two people, but I suspect I know who it is."

"I question the recollection you have mentioned. I am sure that Kincora was not mentioned and, to the best of my recollection, there was no discussion at that time about McGrath being employed in a boys' home."

Bring Kincora into the open — DUP petition

Paisley reaction to claims by Mr. X

PASSERS-BY outside the former Kincora boys' home in Belfast were today signing a petition calling for a full judicial inquiry to bring out the facts behind the homosexual scandal involving teenage boys.

Members of east Belfast DUP organised the petition, and hope to raise thousands of signatures in an effort to bring about a full-blown legal investigation.

Local DUP councillor Cedric Wilson was today standing at the gates of the now-empty home on the Upper Newtownards Road asking people passing by to sign the petitions.

Other DUP members were asking people to sign the petitions in south Belfast, east Belfast and Holywood.

Mr. Wilson said they would also be leaving petition forms at DUP headquarters on the Albertbridge Road during the week.

Demand

The petition campaign was being mounted as the SDLP joined in the call for a judicial inquiry today.

Dr. Joe Hendron, the SDLP spokesman on health and social services, said that nothing short of a full judicial inquiry will satisfy public demand, and should be set up at once.

Councillor Wilson said there was an enormous groundswell of opinion in east Belfast for a full judicial inquiry.

He said: "If there has been no cover-up then the Government have nothing to worry about."

"The public are entitled to know the facts, and at the moment they feel the Government obviously has something to hide."

"If there is no proper full judicial inquiry people will be asking questions about this in years to come. It should all be brought out into the open now."

Merits

Mr. Wilson said he did not think it was too late to organise a petition calling for a judicial inquiry when the private inquiry into the Department of Health Services running of the Kincora home was set to begin within the next few days.



Mrs. Eleanor Hillis, of Carryduff, signs the petition being held by DUP councillor Mr. Cedric Wilson outside the Kincora Boys' home.

He said: "This inquiry certainly will have its merits because it is looking into the Department's shortfalls. That is a worthwhile exercise."

"But I feel that sooner or later there should be a full judicial inquiry because people obviously feel there is some truth in the allegations that are being made."

One of the first people to sign the petition outside the former boys' home today was Mrs. Eleanor Hillis, from Carryduff.

She said: "I think it should all be brought out into the open because there is some form of cover-up."

"People just know there is something that needs to be brought out. Everyone I have talked to shares this belief."

THE Rev. Ian Paisley today issued the following statement to the Belfast Telegraph:

"As Mr. Roy Lilley and Mr. Jim Gray of the Belfast Telegraph made no attempt to authenticate to me the identity of the Mr. X they refer to, I can only treat with the contempt they deserve the lying accusations they have now printed."

"I was prepared to confront in their presence this Mr. X if he would shed his cloak of anonymity but, according to Mr. Gray, their Mr. X would not agree to such a meeting. That seems very strange as he asserts that he was not corrupted by McGrath. What has he to hide? Under these circumstances, I reserve further comment but am continuing to press for a public sworn inquiry so that the full truth can come out."

Mr. Lilley, the editor of the Belfast Telegraph, said today: "At his Press conference on January 26 last Mr. Paisley referred to a Mr. X. During our conversation with Mr. Paisley this week, we are satisfied that, when we mentioned a Mr. X he (Mr. Paisley) understood we were referring to the same person."

"As was made clear in the report published in yesterday's editions, Mr. X was prepared to meet Mr. Paisley in our presence but wished to retain his anonymity. Mr. Paisley was prepared to meet Mr. X in our presence but only if Mr. X shed his anonymity."

Belfast Telegraph
6th Feb 82

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: EDMUND GERARD MOLONEYAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: JOURNALISTADDRESS: 2ND FLOOR, FANUM HOUSE, GT VICTORIA STREET, BELFAST.

I declare that this statement consisting of 6 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 19th day of February 19 82

(Sgd) G Caskey, D/Supt.SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.(Sgd) E G Moloney

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am a journalist employed by the Irish Times, my office is at Fanum House, Great Victoria Street, Belfast. Just before the trial of Mains, Semple and McGrath in the Kincora affair in December 1981, I conducted some research for a background article which was published the day after the trial, together with a piece from David McKitterick. As a result of that research and as a result of a conversation held shortly thereafter with a particular source, I came to the conclusion that the affair merited further investigation. I then spoke to my colleague, Andrew Pollak to ask him if he would be interested in working with me on this. He agreed and I then contacted my News Editor, Mr Conor O'Clery, explained the position to him and asked for two or three weeks off normal work and for a relief replacement from Dublin, to allow the two of us to do the enquiry. He agreed and we started properly around Christmas. As a result of our research which was carried out in some cases individually and in others together, we published three articles in the Irish Times dated 12th, 13th and 14th January 1982. Regarding the article on January 12th, re the alleged 1976 prostitution ring, we were initially put on to the story by a social worker source. This source had come across the story by hearsay from a second more senior social worker source who had been involved in the case. Andrew went to see the second source who revealed to him, and broadly confirmed the story. This source also named a source in the RUC who I will call RUC Source 'A', who he said had further knowledge of the affair. I then went to see RUC Source 'B' who also had some knowledge of the affair and as a result of that conversation, discovered the name of the boy to be **R23**, and the fact that his uncle, **KIN 183** was the close relative that we had been told was the prime mover in the business and who

1

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) E G Moloney

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

Form 38/36
(Plain)

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: EDMUND GERARD MOLONEY

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

had been imprisoned for homosexual offences against his nephew. Andrew and I went to see RUC Source 'A', and as a result of several conversations we felt that the story merited publication [REDACTED]. We also went to see KIN183 who lives in [REDACTED] and spent an hour with him. One of his first remarks to us was that it was thanks to his case that the Kincora business was exposed. We then questioned him very closely about what we had been told about his involvement in the affair. He denied that he was involved in any homosexual prostitution ring but then went on to confirm several times that he had, at the time, threatened to bring a lot of important people down with him and that he could have written a book about the affair. RUC Source 'B' had earlier told us that preliminary investigation of the KIN183 case had led the RUC to request via a senior officer, for extra detectives to be put on the case to fully investigate aspects which had emerged. These included the suspected involvement of British officials seconded to the Northern Ireland Office, of which two were suspected, at least one member of the RUC, Justices of the Peace and business men in a homosexual prostitution ring involving boys in care at Kincora and other homes. The suspicion at the time was that at least seven men were involved. We were also told that the identity of some of the men had been known to the police. Some had been identified by R23 and others had been traced by car registration numbers. These were of cars seen outside hotels where it was suspected that boys were taken for the purpose of homosexual activity. We asked for the names of these people and for the name of the senior policeman through whom the request for extra detectives had been transmitted. These were refused to us in the former case because these were suspicions only at the time and in the latter case because this was an internal police matter. Subsequently through other sources in the RUC we discovered that the senior officer was in fact Chief Inspector Carlisle who we understand is now retired. We did not speak to Chief Inspector Carlisle. We understood that the request for extra Detectives was turned down although our source declined to tell us who might ultimately have had the final say on this matter. I do not intend to name any of the sources in relation to the January 12th story other than those we have named in the articles or whose names are a matter of public record. In relation to RUC sources 'A' and 'B' it should be noted that the approaches came entirely from us and it was our feeling that these sources had only spoken to us because they had a deep concern that there might be outstanding aspects to the Kincora affair which merited further investigation. We were also led to believe that R23 was in Kincora and another home in the Belfast area. Regarding the article published in the Irish Times on 13 January 1982, again we cannot name individual sources other than those named as such except

2

Form 38/36 (a)
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) E G Moloney

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: EDMUND GERARD MOLONEY

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

to say that they were either in the social work field or closely related. We have consulted our sources since the start of our investigation, and they re-confirmed that the information supplied to us and reported in 13th January article had already been communicated to the police during 1980. We contacted a social worker Source 'A' who we understand had not talked to the police before and we suggested that she should contact Superintendent Caskey. She was agreeable to this. The bulk of the article concerns the case of a former Kincora inmate Richard Kerr and the headline refers to the death of Stephen Waring. With regard to the reference to two other homes being unsuitable for Richard Kerr following his release from Borstal, we were told that one was the Westwinds Hostel and the second was an un-named home in the Craigavon area. The article on January 14th was entirely about the case of R8 [REDACTED] who was interviewed twice by us - once in [REDACTED] and again in the Irish Times office. The second interview was tape-recorded and he gave us a photocopy of a letter which he said he had written in 1971 to send to the Press and which was similar to letters he said he had sent to the Welfare Authorities and to the police. On further enquiry we discovered that he had not personally sent the letter to the RUC but had handed it to someone else to post for him. Neither had he sent the letter to the Press. If required, and in the knowledge that R8 [REDACTED] had no objection to us keeping and playing the tape to others, we would make this available to the police if necessary. Regarding the article in the Irish Times of the 4th February 1982, the information came from a police source except biographical details of Mr Whiteside. The information re dispute between RUC officers concerned, the case of Sergeant Jimmy Cullen, Donegall Pass RUC who, in 1973 as a result of a drugs arrest involving a Kincora boy, developed suspicions about affairs at the home. We were told that he submitted a preliminary report, which made its way to Assistant Chief Constable Billy Meharg. We were told that the two officer's versions of events agreed up to that point, and that Sergeant Cullen was instructed to investigate the matter further and submit a second report. Here the versions differ. Sergeant Cullen apparently has said that he submitted a second report to Mr Meharg but that Mr Meharg claims to have no knowledge or record of this second report. However, we were told that Sergeant Cullen "Has an ace up his sleeve" in the sense that he has a copy of that second report. All other reports published by the Irish Times were either a matter of public record or were as the result of a Press Conference and subsequent media interviews given by the Reverend Ian Paisley. During the course of our enquiries a social worker source who we shall call

3

Form 38/36 [a]
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) E G Moloney.....

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: EDMUND GERARD MOLONEY

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

social worker 'B' told us that a senior social worker, Gordon Higham, who had been told about suspicions of irregularities at Kincora had, upon taking the matter up with higher social services authorities, been taken to the Department of Health and Social Services Headquarters, Stormont, and had been shown a file on Kincora. Afterwards he had remarked to a close colleague of social worker 'B' that its content quote "would make your hair stand on end". He is also alleged to have said that he should keep away from Kincora because of the links with TARA for his own good. We interviewed Gordon Higham during the course of our work and put this to him. He denied it and said that the only file that he had seen was that which has since become known as the 'Harry Mason file'. Sometime after this we were told by other social worker sources that a departmental (DHSS) file on Kincora had been mutilated and sections removed. We were also told that the Eastern Health Board file on R23 had gone missing from Eastern Health Board Headquarters. We were unable to check any of this. I am now handing Detective Superintendent Caskey a three page document which I have been asked to exhibit as EGM1. I have signed each page of the document. I'm handing this document over for two principal reasons. The first reason is that two sources have told me that Hubert Nesbitt was an associate of William McGrath dating back to the 1940s and the 1950s and that at these times he was suspected of being a homosexual. The second reason is his relationship with senior policemen, including ACC Meharg. I would like to make it clear that the remarks in relation to Bill Mooney have absolutely nothing to do with this enquiry. The remarks re Blevins relate to a separate document, three pages which I'm now handing to D/Superintendent Caskey marked Exhibit EGM 2, with each page signed by me. I would like to make it clear that the document EGM 1 is based on my memory of the conversation with Hubert Nesbitt. I took notes at the time which are now I believe in storage with my furniture and personal effects. I am now handing over a document known as the Folio Document which I have exhibited as EGM3 (2 pages each signed). This document should be read in conjunction with all other documents I am handing over. These are as follows:- Exhibit No EGM 4 (1 page), EGM5 (one page report by Jack Holland), Exhibit EGM6 (one page report by David McKitterick in the Irish Times on 13.1.1977), Exhibit No EGM7 (one page headed further conversation with Mrs X - 2.2.1982), Exhibit No EGM8 (letter from McGrath to Reverend Paisley (one page dated 1.5.1977), Exhibit No EGM9 (5 pages headed material gleaned from talks with Mrs X), Exhibit No EGM10 (4 pages headed "Typed up notes of conversation with source 'X' on 30.1.1982"). The two documents Exhibit EGM2 and EGM3 were both given

4

Form 38/36 [a]
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) E G Moloney

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: EDMUND GERARD MOLONEYCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

to me by a source known as Mrs 'X'. Relating to EGM3 first, there were two theories in existence at the time this document made an appearance in 1976/77. The first was that it was an attempt by members of TARA organisation to smear a number of individuals within the DUP and thereby divide them. The second theory is that the document was some sort of intelligence report written by William McGrath to someone in British Army Intelligence. There is no evidence for either theory except that when it was produced to Clifford Smyth prior to his expulsion/resignation from the DUP Dr Paisley is said to have said that he got it from a Stormont Castle source. This was current at the time and was repeated to me recently by one of those involved in Clifford Smyth's resignation. Another theory which was given to me by Mrs 'X' was that it was written and anonymously circulated by what she described as a political/paramilitary person on the Unionist side who in 1976 wanted to stop DUP plans for the 1977 Loyalist Strike. I could find no evidence to support or deny this or any theory. Exhibit No EGM4 is my typewritten note of a telephone conversation I had with a Church of Ireland figure on or about 4 February 1982. It was this figure who introduced Nesbitt in the conversation. Exhibit EGM5 is an article written by Jack Holland, published in the Hibernia on 4 February 1977. It relates in the main to the folio document Exhibit EGM3. You would need to consult David McKitterick about the article published in the Irish Times on 13.1.1977 which is Exhibited EGM6. The source of the documents Exhibits EGM7 and EGM10 were conversations with source Mrs X on 30.1.1982 and 2.2.1982. If we take Exhibit EGM7, the content is the result of telephone conversation with Mrs X. It relates primarily to the conversation she had had the previous night with a former member of the DUP. According to Mrs X this person had left the DUP because of McGraths homosexual activities. The names mentioned are Simpson Gibson, a poultry farmer in Newtownards. The KIN 399 referred to is a KIN 399 originally from Ballymoney, County Antrim who was said to have lived in a homosexual relationship with John McKeague. He was charged and acquitted with McKeague for the 1969 explosion which precipitated the resignation of Captain Terence O'Neill. Mrs X first came across KIN 399 in the Summer of 1969 when he was arrested for disorderly behaviour during disturbances in the Shankill Road area. I have checked to the best of my ability, the allegation that KIN 399 was a former Kincora boy and found no evidence to support it. The Gracey is I believe a Trevor Gracey who, if my memory serves me correct, was either charged with the 1969 bombings or some related incident. The Robinson is Peter Robinson MP. Exhibit No EGM8 is a letter from William McGrath on behalf of TARA to Dr Paisley on or around the eve of the 1977 Loyalist Strike. The Exhibit EGM10 is based on notes of

5

Form 38/36 [a]
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) E G Moloney

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: EDMUND GERARD MOLONEYCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

a conversation with Mrs X on 30.1.1982. The first page deals with how she first became suspicious of John McKeague's sexual inclinations, McKeague's relationship with Margaret Miskimmons and his relationship with [REDACTED] KIN 399. As a result of her suspicions she investigated this and discovered a link between John McKeague and William McGrath in the context of some sort of racket involving young boys. In particular, she remembers one young lad who she declined to name other than he was called [REDACTED]. I understand that Andy Pollak may be able to provide more information on this. Her conversation also outlined a link between a man called Alan Campbell who was incorrectly described as a Minister in the Free Presbyterian Church, but is a leading figure in the DUP. In particular she related one incident which suggested that Campbell had been cleared of a charge of interfering or abducting two young boys in care because Margaret Miskimmons, a mutual friend of Campbell and John McKeague had provided a false alibi in Court. In the context of talking about the transfer from Belfast to Magherafelt of the Reverend William McCrea, a Minister in the Free Presbyterian Church, my source told me of the reasons for a split within the Free Presbyterian Church in Dungannon. The story was told to her by the present Minister of the Dungannon Free Presbyterian Church which had severed its connections with the parent Church. It apparently had something to do with a homosexual killing involving two members of the Church. My source also told me the story of a young boy who she called [REDACTED] from the Ormeau Road area who had helped her with election work. They became friends after the election and [REDACTED], who my source declined to fully name, had told her of strange political meetings hosted by John McKeague. Following one meeting at the Royal Avenue Hotel attended by McKeague, Alan Campbell, other men and a number of youths, at which homosexual advances were made, he had come to her in a distraught state. Following the murder of Brian McDermott that year in 1973, [REDACTED] had come to my source to say that he thought that the murder might have had something to do with the strange meetings, including the one at the Royal Avenue Hotel. My source told me that she put [REDACTED] in touch with the police who later told my source that [REDACTED] had given them very valuable information. In other conversations with Mrs X and as a result of information, Andy Pollak had come across, my source confirmed that among those who associated with John McKeague and Alan Campbell in Margaret Miskimmons house during 1969/70 were Harry McIlroy and Ronnie Whiteside. McIlroy is chairman of UNICO Finance (Merchant Bankers) Howard Street, Belfast, Exhibit No EGM9 relating to source Mrs X was compiled by Andrew Pollak.

6

Form 38/36 [a]
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) E G Moloney

Form 38(20A)

COURT EXHIBIT LABEL

R. v.

DESCRIPTION OF EXHIBIT

TYPED DOCUMENT HEADED
MATERIAL GLEANED FROM
TALK WITH MR. X. MR. EGAN

AS REFERRED TO IN
MY STATEMENT

SIGNATURE

DATE

[Signature]

21-2-82

EXHIBIT
NUMBER

FOR LABORATORY
USE ONLY

Exhibit E4m 9

F. Kelly

①

Material gleaned from talks with mr "x"

18/1/82 "x" on udc delegation to chichester clark in summer 1969 together with paisley and mcgrath ("x" chairman of duncairn young unionists at the time). In 1971 complained to RUC at donegall pass (ruc man ~~was~~ called cullen - "x" thought he was a bit of a Paisleyite - not interested in his complaint) about mcgrath at kincora. he'd only heard about kincora because mcgrath had gone there. cullen asked "x" if he would talk to his boss, probably an inspector.

david brown of protestant ~~the~~ telegraph one of mcgrath's young men. alan ~~camp~~ campbell and john mckeague charged with abuse of boys at bawnmore. paisley supposed to have got them off.

harry mcilroy, manager of merchant banking co (and former young unionist from dunmurry?) in donegall street used to know mcgrath. "x" met him at a political meeting and later wrote to him asking if he could discuss a thesis he was doing with him ("x" later went to queens). "x" says that when he arrived at mcilroy's door and mcilroy saw who it was he closed the door in his face.

"x" also went to john malone with his complaint about mcgrath. malone is big champion of comprehensive education, now teaches at Queens. "x" went to him in the early 70s but malone wanted to know nothing about it. Asked "x" why he was so worried about it and asked him whether homosexual activity around mcgrath was "overt". when told that it was he said: "it might be part of the treatment." "x" said malone seemed to know exactly what he was talking about. later when malone was due to turn up at meetings on educational matters in which "x" was also due to take part, he never appeared. malone used to live very near kincora.

when andy phoned malone he said he must have the wrong man and pointed him towards a man who used to work for the eastern health board, ted malone.

"x" also told jim mccormick, a vet and lay preacher from carryduff, who said he would take some steps to get something done about mcgrath at kincora.

ESM

(3)

UDR Captain N, British Israelite, member of security forces and friend of roberts bradford and fraser agnew (read lesson at bradford's funeral), ~~used~~ complained to paisley about mcgrath long before "x" - and before mcgrath had gone to kincora. (done [redacted]). Lives at [redacted] ~~some~~ somewhere off [redacted]. He was scared stiff 12 years ago - when he made the complaint - thought he was going to be killed - was suspicious of orange volunteers. Hates all political and paramilitary organisations now, but still in religious cloud cuckooland.

20/1/82 "x" said he tried to make approaches to paisley as early as 1971 - unsuccessfully - so original approach was from valerie shaw. UDR Captain N told "x" he had complained to paisley about mcgrath as early as 1968/69.

when he saw paisley in january 1974 - at valerie's urging - paisley ~~asked~~ did not want to know about mcgrath but ~~only~~ about his men c. smyth and david brown. paisley asked both "x" and UDR Captain N whether they were prepared to confront clifford smyth - both said yes - did not hear anything further.

"x" says he had already told clifford smyth about mcgrath's homosexual activities. smyth said he had only found out about it recently.

in the paisleyite counter demonstration to the 1916 commemoration march in 1966 mcgrath provided many of the banners in the parade. asked paisley if he could carry his own banners: "ireland belongs to christ by right of calvary" and "renew national vigour by crowning christ king".

mcgrath carried hymn written by thomas ashe in ~~fly-leaf~~ fly-leaf of his hymnbook: "Let me carry your cross for Ireland, lord, for Ireland weep with tears..."

in 1966 mcgrath met paisley and said he was worried that paisley was becoming too identified with the malvern street murders. mcgrath also wrote anonymous letters trying to smear unionist leaders with 1966 violence and take spotlight away from paisley.

martin smyth when he was minister at finahy, had complaints from his parishioners about mcgrath's homosexual activities at faith house, then in finahy. two ladies in a free presbyterian bookshop (in done-gall street?) said they knew mcgrath was homosexual before he got married in the 1940s.

Handwritten: K. Long

Handwritten: (3)

around 1969-70 at paisley's old church at the bottom of the ravenhill road paisley held an ~~arranging~~ after church meeting to raise volunteers for the defence of the church. mcgrath, smyth and brown collecting names of volunteers.

article in sunday news 24/3/74 consisting of attacks by UVF and tara one each other.

"x" signed letter together with heyburn and brown in order to buy printing equipment for tara - still has letter.

in 1969 mcgrath sent out a letter to all leading loyalists inviting them to take part in unity talks in his house. only norman porter, of old n.u. prods, refused to go. desmond boal. martin smyth, james molyneaux, william douglas (dungiven), ian paisley, bill craig all accepted. but meeting never took place.

21/1/82

~~James molyneaux~~ "x" said molyneaux met mcgrath in ~~port~~ portadown around 1969 together with "x", billy douglas and c. ~~sm~~ smyth (or m. smyth).

said **KIN 346** of martyrs memorial arranged arms sales to tara.

valerie shaw said a man called 'johnston something' (reid?) left the free presbyterian church in dungannon and is writing a book about ~~it~~ it.

"x" told three presbyterian ministers about mcgrath at various times: rev h.h. acheson, who is also a malone road psychologist; rev. roy lockington, and rev brian kennaway from crumlin (who is the man who phoned ~~me~~ andy anonymously and said he should look at free presbyterian ministers - also said martin smyth was telling people inside the orange ~~co~~ order to keep away from mcgrath because he was bent).

"x" also told rev john morrow (corrymeela) and rev sidney callaghan (sazaritans) ⁴.

26/1/82

(of uddc delegation to bill craig)
People in picture: man ~~correcting~~ crossing in front he thinks is frank mallon; others are billy belshaw, now dup mayor of lisburn, and ronnie ~~with~~ the side, a homosexual friend of alan ~~camp~~ campbell.

ESM

alan campbell (a british israelite who is still a regular worshipper at martyrs memorial) picked up kincora boy and took him to ~~reb~~ KIN 348 's flat in the shore road area, where he interfered with him. boy made complaint and campbell was charged. mcgrath said boy was from kincora. ~~margaret miskimmins~~ miskimmins provided alibi that got campbell off.

mcgrath brought campbell to his house before trial and told him he could do something for him but first he (campbell) would have to admit he was homosexual. campbell refused.

when "x" broke with mcgrath he went to campbell but campbell denied that he was a homosexual. campbell a nasty - one of a for anonymous letters and phone calls. records of ~~mcgrath~~ campbell's trial lost? - nothing appeared in the papers.

campbell ~~was~~ close to ~~mckeague~~ his girlfriend, nora hume (from fortwilliam area) - who "x" thinks he took as cover for his homosexuality - worked politically with mckeague.

mcgrath disliked mckeague - ~~thought he was~~ regarded him as a communist.

was there another tara trial in which mcgrath used his influence and the people got off and nothing appeared in the papers?

"x" said he met molyneux in mcgrath's house in early 1970 or early 1971 (greenwood avenue). ~~UDR Captain N~~ he claims, had told molyneux about mcgrath's homosexuality before this. ~~UDR Captain N~~ broke away from mcgrath after he found out about mcgrath's homosexuality.

tara led by university graduates. m

mcgrath and o. smyth both got references from paisley before they went on a trip to holland in the mid seventies. they bought arms in holland - link up, claims "x", with right wing international organisation religious organisation with south african connections which paisley is involved in.

was mcgrath a member of british intelligence? asks "x".

a man called robert mcgarlane also involved - had a wee shop in shore road or rathcoole - member of tara, close to ~~frank~~ frank millar, involved with mcgrath.

tommy passmore and perhaps james molyneux also closely involved with tara.

*ESW**(3)*

"x" ~~was~~ talked twice (to different people?) to the british army. on one occasion british intelligence officer brought him to ~~the~~ thiepval barracks and left him in a room with a folder ~~was~~ marked "tara" lying on the table. the person the officer seemed most interested in in the organisation was Oetobogg, a manager at the ~~the~~ lombard and ulster bank in belfast.

"x" also said he had been in contact with a senior member of tara who had once been told to kill him, "x". this man is talking about international connections, arms buying etc and is thinking of talking to the press about it all. he has to be careful because some of the things he will talk about would put him in jail.

"x" said mcgrath had him lined up for the political leadership of the movement that would take over no ireland in the middle of some doomsday situation, like a british withdrawal. the only problem mcgrath told "x" was that he had an "emotional block" meaning he was not yet a homosexual. there was also talk about a "night of the long knives" in which alternative loyalist political leaders would be done away with.

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF: ANDREW JOHN POLLAKAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] 'OVER 21'OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: JOURNALISTADDRESS: 2ND FLOOR, FARNUM HOUSE, GT VICTORIA STREET, BELFAST.

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 24th day of February 19 82 .

(Sgd) D B Elliott, D/SgtSIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.(Sgd) Andrew Pollak

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am a freelance Journalist working with the Irish Times in Belfast. I was present during virtually the whole recording of the statement made by my colleague Ed Moloney and have read his statement in full. I can corroborate all those parts of it in which he deals with interviews with sources at which I was present. I was not present during his interviews with RUC Source 'B', one other unnamed RUC source and Mrs 'X'. I did go to Brighton in Sussex to talk to Brian Todd, a Senior Social Worker who, in the mid-70s, had been Assistant Principal in charge of Residential Care in East Belfast. He told me when I spoke to him shortly after Christmas that he had received a complaint from a member of the public about a boy having been interfered with at Kincora in 1975. He passed this complaint on to his immediate superior, Mrs Minn Wilson. Some time later the District Social Services Officer for East Belfast, Clive Scoular, mentioned that he was looking into it. In early January 1982 I went to see a Senior Social Worker in East Belfast. This is the Senior Social Worker referred to in page one of Ed Moloney's statement, who told me that when he had taken a complaint about a boy at Kincora, Ritchie Kerr to his superiors Gordon Higham and Clive Scoular in 1977, they decided to talk to the police about the matter. This

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: (Sgd) Andrew Pollak

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: ANDREW JOHN POLLAK CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

Senior Social Worker, who I don't wish to name but I will call Social Worker 'C', said the RUC told them that they already knew of the situation in Kincora and that the police and the Department of Health and Social Services were already liaising on it at 'very top level'. He was asked not to pursue his own enquiries because this would 'rock the boat' and might prejudice this high level enquiry. Some time previously, probably around late 1975/early 1976, Social Worker 'C' had been approached by **R 23** whom he did not name to me, who complained that his uncle had been sleeping with him and prostituting him. **R 23** alleged that his uncle was 'highly involved in a ring of homosexual people'. He alleged he was taken to hotels in the North Down area by his uncle and if any man in the group showed any interest in the boy his uncle would let him go off with the boy for the night. The boy alleged he was being used in 'a prostitution situation.' Social Worker 'C' said that it would have been difficult to prove that money actually changed hands but **R 23** had expensive clothes, stereo equipment etc, which he said were presents from his uncle's friends. Social Worker 'C' said the policeman investigating the **R 23** case indicated to him that he was coming across a lot of fairly influential people in the course of his enquiry. 'C' felt that the policeman was unhappy after the case was closed with the conviction of the uncle - who I later found out was **KIN 183** - because there was a lot more to it. **KIN 183** who 'C' did not name to me had said to someone that he would take other people with him. Social Worker 'C' also told me that Clive Scoular had told him in late 1977/early 1978 that he had seen a file at DHSS Headquarters which was related to the top level investigation it was claimed was being carried out jointly by the RUC and the DHSS. Social Worker 'C' said that he had spent a day with RUC detectives talking about the Ritchie Kerr case during the 1980 investigation, during which he had raised the **R 23** case. Later when I talked to RUC Source 'A' referred to in Ed Moloney's statement, he told me that **KIN 183** used to pick up his nephew from the **R 23** had spent time at Kincora and another home in the Belfast area. I want to emphasise that our approaches both to Social Worker 'C' and RUC Source 'A' were made entirely at our initiative and I felt that they talked to us only as a last resort and out of a deep concern that there might be outstanding aspects to the Kincora affair which merited further investigation. I now wish to refer to a document which is marked EGM 9, which is material gleaned from four conversations from a source who I would like to refer to as Mr 'X'. This man is the Mr 'X'

8

Form 38/36 [a]
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Andrew Pollak

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: ANDREW JOHN POLLAKCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

referred to first by the Reverend Ian Paisley in his press conference in January '82 and is entirely separate from Source Mrs 'X', who talked only to Ed Moloney. The dates indicated on the document are the dates on which I met Mr 'X' and the document consists of notes I made for my own use after those meetings. I would like to make a few clarifying points with reference to this document. With reference to notes of the interview of 18.1.82 I now believe John Malone has died recently. With reference to 20.1.82 conversation, I now know that UDR Captain N complained to the Reverend Martin Smyth about William McGrath's homosexual activities in 1968/69 and to the Reverend Ian Paisley sometime later in the early 70s. Source 'X' has also showed me the letter signed by him ('X'), Jim Hayburn and David Browne, as guarantors and witnesses to the sale or hire of printing equipment for William McGrath in late 1969. With reference to 21.1.82 conversation 'X' did not say it was KIN 346 of the [REDACTED] Church who arranged arms sales to 'TARA', but KIN 347 of the DUP, now deceased. He emphasised that this was knowledge gained second-hand. With reference to 26.1.82 conversation, the KIN 348 referred to is not the KIN 348 who works in the BBC, says Source 'X'. He also says that though he had heard of a false alibi that got Campbell cleared of charges of interfering with a boy, he did not know the name of the person who provided that alibi. He also points out that it is not totally accurate to say that TARA was led by university graduates. With reference to conversation 20.1.82, on Page 3 of document EGM 9 the first paragraph refers to Clifford Smyth and David Browne. In conversation 21.1.82, on the same page, first paragraph, it is unclear from my notes whether Clifford Smyth or the Reverend Martin Smyth is being referred to. I am not satisfied as to which one it is. In reference to the photograph in the first paragraph of 26.1.82 conversation I intend to make available to the police a copy of this photograph. The [REDACTED] - girlfriend of Alan Campbell - referred to in 26.1.82 conversation, was last believed to be living at [REDACTED]. In the same conversation I refer to Robert McFarlane, Source 'X' is unsure where his shop is - it could be a toy shop on the Hollywood Road. He believes McFarlane lives in the Street behind [REDACTED] Presbyterian Church, which also contains [REDACTED]. McFarlane knew both John McKeague and William McGrath. In the second last paragraph of the document, 'X' says he does not know the identity of the senior member of TARA referred to.

9

Form 38/36 (a)
(Plain)

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Andrew Pollak

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF: REVEREND THOMAS SHAW

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: MINISTER

ADDRESS: [REDACTED] NEWTOWNABBEY

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 27th day of April 19 82

(Sgd) P King, D/Const

(Sgd) Thomas Shaw

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am presently the Minister/Clergyman of Christ Church (Congregational) Church Abbotts Cross, Newtownabbey. From 1966 to 1975 I was the Clergyman at Connsbrook Avenue (Congregational) Church, East Belfast. I can remember the early 1970s when Roy Garland and his wife attended my church on a regular basis as an "adherent" member of the congregation. I had a number of pastoral visits to the Garland household during this time. Similarly I knew William McGrath at or about this time when a lady member of my congregation asked my advice about the purchase of a Persian Carpet from a place near the Greenwood School. I went to where she had told me, on her behalf, which was a house opposite Greenwood School in the next street countrywards from Belmont Church Road. There was an extension to the house where the carpets were displayed. I was dressed in my clerical collar and introduced myself. He in turn may have introduced himself as William McGrath. We had a conversation about his collection of religious books of which I am very interested. He said, if my memory serves me, that he was a member of the Methodist Mission and he noted where I worked. Some time after this, again I cannot place a time on it, I received anonymously through the post, to my home address, then [REDACTED], a semi-religious-political poster sized document on behalf of the TARA organisation. I was not aware then about the existence of such an organisation. During one of my visits to Roy Garland's house I was aware that he was politically involved within the Unionist Party so I mentioned to him about receiving the TARA document

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) Thomas Shaw

Form 38/36
(Plain)

430

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: REVEREND THOMAS SHAW CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

and asked him about its relevance. He told me nothing about it other than William McGrath was a member and that McGrath also had homosexual tendencies. I gathered from the gist of the conversation that Garland may have been approached by McGrath. It was obvious that there was certainly no love lost between Roy and McGrath. I definitely do not recall Roy mentioning any Kincora connection during this conversation nor was I aware that McGrath was involved with Kincora until the 1981 investigation. As such I did not from memory put any specific importance to Roy's conversation to cause me to take any official action of any kind. In early 1981 a casual member of my congregation, Frazer Agnew, approached me after church one Sunday night, a short time before the scandal about Kincora broke. He stated to me if I could remember what Garland had told me about McGrath and that I may hear more about it. I knew Frazer Agnew was in the Official Unionist Party and was a friend of Roy Garlands dating back to their involvement in the Young Unionists. Agnew is presently a Newtownabbey Area Councillor. When the scandal did break I still did not place any significance to Agnew's remark. During 1981 I only took passive interest in the ongoing investigation because I knew McGrath was involved. One Saturday morning about 6 weeks ago I think about a week after the press divulged that Roy was "Mr X", Roy contacted me per phone. He asked me if I could remember him telling me about the Kincora situation involving McGrath. I answered him stating that I vaguely recollected a conversation about McGrath but could not recollect Kincora being mentioned. He told me that when he mentioned it to me I got very annoyed and was going to go to McGrath but he advised against this. I told him I could not recall this action and still to date do not remember this happening within our conversation in the early 1970s. We then talked on the phone about his family etc. About a fortnight after the call from Roy I received a call from an English Reporter on behalf of the Daily Mail. He told me that he understood I may have information about McGrath in the prison. I presumed that Roy had passed on my name and I was not pleased about this.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Thomas Shaw

Form 38/36[a]

431

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: REVEREND THOMAS SHAW CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

What I told this reporter was not in any way connected with the Kincora investigation relating to McGrath but simply about religious aspects within the prison where I would sometimes visit and preach. In the light of this I phoned Roy which was answered by his wife, [REDACTED]. I told her to tell Roy, who had an appointment at 1.00 pm with the reporter in question on that day, that I was not to be mentioned by him again within the context of the prison. I do not know the name of the reporter but I read two articles written by him from Roy which did not include my references as I had requested.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Thomas Shaw

Form 38/36[a]

432

THERE WERE two strands of Protestant tradition on the Shankill Road where I was born. One was a colourful and exciting "Kick the Pope" element which merged into a respectable Orangeism. The other was a fundamentalist Protestantism which regarded Orangeism as ungodly. One of William McGrath's objectives was to unite these two strands of Ulster Protestantism.

My father's family had a long history of Orange associations but both my parents were "saved" in the spring of 1928. As a result my father transferred to a "Christian" Lodge which only admitted "saved" men. Eventually he left the order and devoted his spare time to the work of a mission on the Shankill in which he became an associate pastor. I was "saved" at a mission conducted by my father's lodge in 1948 at the age of seven. However after pinching fruit from shops and raiding the Shankill Graveyard for wood for bonfire night I decided that I had "backslidden." At a religious crusade in the King's Hall in Belfast in 1955 I decided, not only to "come back to the Lord" but to dedicate my life to His service.

A few months after this I heard William McGrath speak at a meeting in the mission hall. I can distinctly remember the feeling that there was something about this man I didn't like, but what he had to say did impress me. He showed slides of his work and told about Faith House in Finaghy, South Belfast, which he said had been bought with money supplied by the Lord's people through "Faith." His message was basically that the "ancient" Protestant faith was dying out even in Ulster and that we were heading towards a great crisis during which the streets would flow with blood. His slides depicted superstitious Catholics benighted by the "foreign and cruel system of Romanism" climbing Croagh Patrick on bare feet. These same Catholics were in danger of becoming Communists if they were not evangelised, he said, and it was part of his calling to recruit young people to face this challenge. To demonstrate the meaning of Communism he told of

a Communist who named one of his dogs "Jesus" and the other "Christ". Nothing further needed to be said.

McGrath later invited me to visit Faith House, and on a cold, dark November night at the age of 15 I made my way to Finaghy, surprised that a missionary should show an interest in me. I found a notice board at the end of a lane

and the dissipation of emotional energy which should be devoted to God.

He asked me to return in a month or so and after some initial doubt I returned. He continued to talk about politics and sex but always in the context of Christian service. While he condemned homosexual relationships he told me that a balanced individual must

eventually start college life at a place near Windsor in England in September 1960. The experience of college life was refreshing and liberating. I felt a growing sense of the presence of God in my life. This was weakened somewhat as the old Ulster suspicion began to assert itself. McGrath thought that the teaching of the college was not as fundamentalist as it should be.

complete some "political" business which he could not discuss with me. I was left reading "The Devil Rides Out" by Denis Wheatley. McGrath said that this was a true story which had taken place in the area of the college.

Later he seemed perturbed about his children and asked me to promise that if anything hap-

I feel compelled to write these three articles for two reasons. Firstly I feel that it is necessary to set my actions in a wider context, because of misrepresentations. Secondly and more importantly I hope that fellow Ulster Protestants may be encouraged to realise that we have been manipulated by forces which had infiltrated our loyalist organisations and which are foreign to all that is best in our traditions. I believe that these forces are on the wane but the price of liberty has always been eternal vigilance.

It seems to me that these forces have, up until now, succeeded, with the help of the Provisional IRA campaign to destroy all attempts to achieve a settlement of the conflict. We desperately need new stable structures of government which would enable all Ulster people to participate in decision making and construct their own future. It is my hope that these articles may contribute in some small way towards this objective. It goes almost without saying that any progress along these lines depends upon the ending of the destructive and vicious campaign of the Provisional IRA.

ROY GARLAND tells his own story

in Orpen Park and was able to make out the words "Faith House."

McGrath told me that I had great potential for God's work. He was concerned that so many young people were prepared to settle for less than their best for God — unhealthy attitudes about sex were often the cause. He said that single people could serve God better than married people, although he was married himself.

He said that his "fellowship" at Faith House was following the ancient Celtic tradition in a kind of monastic set-up. Most of the men at Faith House had outside jobs and pooled their wages to be used for the salvation of Ireland. He was full-time secretary of the "Christian Fellowship Centre and Irish Emancipation Crusade." One problem was that men tended to leave after being married.

Touched me

At one point in the discussion he touched me on the leg and asked me what this meant to me. I was shocked and replied that it meant nothing. He touched me again and I responded similarly. Possibly realising my shock he stated that I must never permit anyone to touch me. I assumed that this was some kind of test, and he went on to talk about the very high standards which were required of young people in relation to sex. Even holding a girl's hand was to be discouraged as it could lead to sexual arousal in the

have a close relationship with a member of his own sex. He said that David and Jonathan, Jesus and John, the beloved disciple, had close friendships which had a physical side to them. He quoted the verse of a hymn: "Touched by a loving hand, wakened by kindness, chords that were broken will vibrate once more." I thought about this and then accused him of being a homosexual, though I didn't quite know what this meant. At this point he introduced me to his wife and family and this calmed my fears.

All talents

I had left school at the age of 14 the previous summer and had a great desire for learning which had been denied to me at school. McGrath loaned me books on various topics. One of these was to have a tremendous impact on my life. This was "One Hundred Per Cent for God," by A London Journalist. The basic message was that a Christian must present not just his abilities to God but his potential abilities as well. It was the Christian's duty to seek to develop all his talents. I began to read widely and in this sense felt that I was getting a lot from McGrath's teaching.

I became restless in the later 1950s and thought of joining the Army. McGrath suggested the Bible College. I had always had a desire to become a missionary and

Around this time McGrath loaned me a book entitled "The Secret History of the Oxford Movement," by Walter Walsh, published in 1899. The book gave evidence to suggest that some Protestant ministers had secretly become Roman Catholics. They were using very devious means to win over the support of other Protestants. They would even condemn Popery with the objective of gaining the confidence of Protestants, who would then be led into Rome.

Jesuits everywhere

McGrath and his friends believed that Jesuits were everywhere infiltrating Protestant churches, and he even quoted cases in which IRA men professed conversion to gain information. The interesting thing about all this is that the devious methods which men like McGrath ascribed to Jesuits were, it seems, being used by themselves. Coincidentally it was common knowledge at Faith House, Finaghy, in the 1950s that IRA men, supposedly converted, stayed at McGrath's home — at least one slept with a gun under his pillow.

In January 1961 McGrath carried out a campaign in mission halls and churches in England. He asked me to meet him at the Foreign Missions Club in London.

This was a strange and eerie meeting during which he left me to

pened to him I would care for them.

The effect of that meeting was such that I wrote to him saying that I thought that he was an evil man and that I did not wish to have any further contact with him. He replied that the Devil was seeking to destroy our "friendship" because it had great potential for God. This was one of the letters which I showed to Ian Paisley in 1974 to try to convince him that McGrath was a sinister man. But the effect of McGrath's reply was to make me feel very unkind and I apologised.

In September 1962 my father died of cancer. McGrath had often spoke of the way a lack of money had hindered the Lord's work in Ireland. He suggested that I should carry on with my father's small business which could help finance the Lord's work. I did not return to college and instead tried to build up the business while helping in the distribution of religious tracts prepared by McGrath.

British Israelites

In 1964 McGrath called a group of young men, whom I had never met before, to a meeting in his home. The objective was to discuss ways of bringing a "Christian" influence to bear on the political situation in general, and the Orange Order in particular. All present at the meeting except myself were British Israelites.

to "provide" the "needed" leadership. By joining the order he gained an opportunity to spread his message to men who were already prepared for it by their membership of the order, because part of the Orange tradition was a defence of Protestant ascendancy — a basic part of McGrath's beliefs.

McGrath's message to Orange Lodge meetings even in the early 60s was that only the gun could save Ulster. In 1965 I was invited by McGrath to become a member of "Cell," a private ginger group of Orangemen chaired by the Church of Ireland minister. Members of District, County and Grand Orange Lodges took part. The objective seemed to be to encourage leadership in Orangeism, but when McGrath found that the chairman regarded the Catholic Church as Christian he was very unhappy.

'Act of Dedication'

In November 1966 the name of the group was changed to Tara and McGrath became chairman. An illustration of the growing influence of McGrath in Orangeism was the fact that an "Act of Dedication" written by him was read in the Boyne Anniversary Service of Nos 2 and 3 Belfast District Lodges in the Presbyterian Church's Assembly Hall in Belfast on July 10th 1966. It stated "the final battle with our ancient foe still lies before us", our "ancient foe" being Romanism.

Romanism, McGrath stated, was an evil system which could not improve, and was seeking to take over the government of the whole world. Every priest and nun was "an agent of that government" and they "move as one army in accordance with the orders from the Vatican." McGrath and the other British Israelites spoke at times of the "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion," an acknowledged forgery pretending to be a Jewish plan for world domination. While others saw this as evidence of a genuine Jewish plot, McGrath believed that it was really a Jesuit plot. This was one of the books used by the Nazis to justify their persecution of the Jews.

Tomorrow: McGrath transforms Tara into a paramilitary

STATEMENT OF: UDR Major H

KIN-30152

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: MAJORADDRESS: 3 UDR, BALLYKINLER

I declare that this statement consisting of two pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 28th day of September 19 82

(Sgd) G Caskey, D/Superintendent

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.(Sgd) UDR Major H

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I have been shown a classified Military document No 13912/2 dated 28 January 1976 which has been signed by Major Halford-Macleod. I was 3 UDR Intelligence Officer from 1973 to 1980. In 1973/74/75 period I had gathered intelligence on an organisation known as TARA which I passed to 3 Infantry Brigade. At that time 3 UDR were under the command of 3 Infantry Brigade. Some of the information I collected during that period related to the activities of William McGrath who was alleged to be the leader of TARA at that time. Among people I spoke to was Roy Garland who told me about McGrath. I cannot remember exactly what all Garland told me but I do remember Garland saying that McGrath was a homosexual and was employed in a boys' home. He did not tell me what home McGrath was employed in or that McGrath had committed any offences. In 1975 Major Halford Macleod was G2 Intelligence Officer at Headquarters 3 Infantry Brigade. I used to meet him frequently. I attended meetings at 3 Infantry Brigade. For the production of the document No 13912/2 Major Halford-Macleod had access to some documents I had on file at 3 UDR. This together with what I told him formed the basis of this intelligence report. The person who Major Halford Macleod was introduced to by me was not the source of information relating to McGrath and TARA. Paragraph 2 of the report mentions 3 contacts. These were my contacts: (1) Roy Garland, (2) UDR Captain N and (3) KIN 373. Number 2 is Captain UDR Captain N now attached to 3 UDR, No 3, a former Corporal in 3 UDR.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) UDR Major H

RESTRICTED

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF:

UDR Major H

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

KIN-30153

To make it clear it was none of them who Major Halford-MacLeod met through me. The documents which I had on file at 3 UDR have since been destroyed. This was because all relevant information from these documents had been passed to 3 Infantry Brigade and were no longer required. Prior to giving the information to Major Halford-MacLeod I had passed similar information in writing to 3 Infantry Brigade as early as 1973.

85

RESTRICTED

M O D 102
Book Serial
A/62/11777
Folio No. 10

KIN-30297

Copy No 2 of 4 Copies

Headquarters
3 Infantry Brigade
British Forces Post Office 801

Lurgan 3691 Ext 210

28 January 1976

INT SECT

See Distribution

EXTREMIST PROTESTANTS
SECRET ORGANISATION - TARA

References:

- A. Your letter SF/704/INT dated 6 Jul 74.
- B. Your letter SF/712/INT dated 5 Jun 75.

GENERAL

1. Very little is known about TARA, but some useful information has come through which may be of value to you. The following points will be covered:

- a. Personality of William McGRATH.
- b. TARA.
- c. "Ireland's Heritage LOL 1303."
- d. Involvement of PAISLEY.

2. This information comes from three contacts. Our assessment is that it might be graded F3 and in parts F2.

WILLIAM McGRATH

3. William McGRATH, 118 Upper Newtownards Rd, BELFAST, is the leader of TARA. He used to live at 5 Greenwood Ave, Upper Newtownards Rd, BELFAST and prior to that, at 75 Wellington Pk, BELFAST. He originally came from Earl St where his father had a Barber Shop. He had little formal education and worked as a young man in his uncle Joe's Barber Shop.

4. In 1941 when McGRATH was still in his mid-twenties, he formed a group called the Christian Fellowship Centre and Irish Emancipation Crusade. He then embarked on an evangelical preaching career around churches and mission halls. He operated from a large mansion at 25 Orpen Pk, BELFAST, but this is now Faith House, a Brethren Old Peoples Home. He had an office in DUBLIN thought to be connected with the organisation. Mention has been made of two politico/religious visitors whom it is believed had contact with McGRATH prior to 1969:

- a. Edmund PARIS.
- b. Arno MANHATTAN, who has written a book called "Religious Tension in Ireland," came to Northern Ireland, became involved with the Protestant Telegraph and Free Presbyterianism, but eventually left when his socialist views were disliked.

RESTRICTED

KIN-30298

5. McGRATH joined the Orange Order around 1964 and widened his audiences by preaching at numerous Orange Lodge meetings. The tone of McGRATH's addresses was always concerned with the preparation of Northern Ireland Protestants for a coming conflict which would determine their future and that of countless millions of others. Roman Catholicism was allied with communism and Protestant ULSTER was the main stumbling block in the path of these twin evils.

6. McGRATH is a homosexual and makes a practice of seducing promising young men. They include David BROWNE, Deputy Editor of the Protestant Telegraph and Clifford SMYTHE, who at one time lived in McGRATH's house and is now secretary of the UUUC and DUP Convention Member for North ANTRIM.

7. Two of the contacts gave distinct impressions that McGRATH was somehow associated with Communism. McGRATH is said to have attended a Revolutionaries Conference in DUBLIN in the mid-sixties at which 3 representatives from Eastern Bloc countries were present. This association may account for his financial position. Details are very obscure, but he managed to live in sizeable mansions in BELFAST even though his only visible means of support was the sale of second-hand carpets from his house! McGRATH is currently described from the 1975 BELFAST Street Directory as a Welfare Officer. He is thought to be running some form of boys' home.

TARA

8. [REDACTED] 1964, TARA first began to be mentioned in the context of a "ginger group" within the Orange Order, but it never really got off the ground until 1969 (presumably with the advent of the troubles), when a room in Clifton St Orange Hall was obtained. This was ostensibly for meetings of an "Orange Discussion Group," but was in reality to organise and train TARA.

9. One of the contacts felt that TARA might have had some weapons but it only ever saw one. McGRATH's policy was that officers did not handle weapons and should remain "clean." At one stage it talked about men having been in action.

10. The following have been named as TARA members:

a. Clifford SMYTHE, [REDACTED] BELFAST (mentioned in Ref A as a former
10) DUP Convention Member for North ANTRIM, described as a schoolmaster in the BELFAST Street Directory. X

b. David BROWNE, [REDACTED] (mentioned in Ref A as Admin Officer)
Deputy Editor of the Protestant Telegraph.

c. Frank MILLAR Jnr, [REDACTED] BELFAST (mentioned in Ref A as Adjutant). He is to, or may already have, married McGRATH's daughter. Initially DUP, he became Independant Unionist member for North BELFAST. Described as a caulker in the BELFAST Street Directory.

d. David LYLE, [REDACTED] BANGOR.

e. KIN 347 [REDACTED] BELFAST, on the committee of the Martyr's Memorial Church. He is said to be a contact for TARA arms.

f. Worthington McGRATH, confirmed as living at 182 Upper Newtownards Rd, BELFAST, the son of William McGRATH. He is a member of the RUC (R) stationed at RUC STRANDTOWN. He works in Frank REA's, [REDACTED] BELFAST, from where he obtains electronic bugs.

RESTRICTED

KIN-30299

g. FNU PATTON, a policeman in Donegal Pass RUC Station. This is probably James PATTON of [REDACTED], BELFAST, who was paid off in Dec 75. He served as an auxiliary constable, an ex-B Special.

h. Reg EMPEY, UUUM Convention Member for East BELFAST and of [REDACTED], BELFAST. He was an early member of TARA and is rumoured to be a homosexual.

j. James HIGHEBURN (HYBURN?), ANK. He was a member but resigned when TARA went semi-public. He is the Treasurer of PAISLEY's Martyr's Memorial Church.

k. Robert McFARLAND, previously of [REDACTED] but now living in MONKSTOWN.

11. At Annex A is an article by David PARKER (a pseudonym for McKITTRICK) which makes mention of TARA.

IRELAND'S HERITAGE LOL 1303

12. McGRATH has been instrumental in the formation of a new Orange Lodge, "Ireland's Heritage LOL 1303," the members of which number 39 and are currently learning Gaelic. The Lodge's banner depicts a Celtic cross and its title in Gaelic, "Oidhuacht na hEireann."

13. Clifford SMYTHE and Frank MILLAR Jnr are members and there is clearly a number of cases of dual membership with TARA. When at Queen's University, BELFAST around 1970, Clifford SMYTHE, David LYLE and Frank MILLAR Jnr were instrumental in forming the "Ulster Protestant Information Bureau" which was to counter IRA propaganda. They also formed the "Williamites and Glorious Revolution Society" which, for example, brought Orange flute bands to perform in the Students Union.

14. At Annex B is an article on the "Ireland's Heritage LOL 1303."

INVOLVEMENT OF IAN PAISLEY

15. PAISLEY appears to fear McGRATH, who is a member of his Martyr's Memorial Church and has on occasion used threats to make PAISLEY give him permission to speak in his halls. One of the contacts made the interesting point that William CRAIG had stated that PAISLEY did an about turn on the voluntary coalition issue after a meeting in the Martyr's Memorial Church. It hazarded a guess that pressure had been brought to bear on PAISLEY by McGRATH. Contacts view certainly has an element of truth in it. For example, in Code Word MISR DOI 18 Oct 75, it is independantly reported that PAISLEY was pressured in this way.

16. It would appear that PAISLEY himself is not a member of TARA but he is clearly surrounded by many men who are. It would seem that the following credentials are useful, if not mandatory, for membership:

- a. Membership of the Orange Order.
- b. Membership of DUP.
- c. Membership of PAISLEY's Martyr's Memorial Church.

CONCLUSION

17. The picture is confused. You are in a better position to assess the information than we are. Perhaps the most interesting aspect is the many contradictions around the central figure, McGRATH.

RESTRICTED

KIN-30300

- a. McGRATH would appear to have had little formal education and yet his views, though militant, are sophisticated enough to interest bright young men.
- b. McGRATH's message is designed to appeal to staunch Protestantism. Roman Catholicism, its enemy, is closely linked with leftish ideas and Communism and yet 2 of the contacts were left with this lingering impression of McGRATH's involvement with Communism. It might be fair to ask whether McGRATH is a "sleeper" with the brief to keep the pot boiling whilst others organise. He certainly uses the classic communist tactics of the cell system, infiltration of an organisation, ie the Orange Order, and the introduction of divisive elements.
- c. There is no obvious indication of where McGRATH's income stems from, but he appears to be comfortable financially.
- d. One might ask why the apparently all powerful PAISLEY can be influenced by a McGRATH-sponsored pressure group from within his own church. PAISLEY himself is probably not a member, but many of his supporters are.
- e. There is an apparent contradiction between the aspirations of the "Ireland's Heritage LOL 1303," eg learning Gaelic, and its opposition to Roman Catholicism. This may be reconciled by the view held by many members of the Church of Ireland that certain churches, as direct descendants of the ancient Celtic Church predate their Roman Catholic rivals in Ireland and are therefore more authentic.

18. There is very little indication of TARA in the 3 Inf Bde Area, although it has been reported to exist in LURGAN, PORTADOWN and BANBRIDGE. It clearly also has sympathisers in North DOWN. The most interesting figure is Douglas HUTCHINSON, DUP Convention Member and President of the PORTADOWN and District Branch of the USCA, a strongly Paisleyite organisation. HUTCHINSON is of particular interest as he lacks the apparently necessary qualification of being a member of the Orange Order. He was expelled from it.

19. There is only one recorded occasion when the SF came into contact with TARA in the 3 Inf Bde Area. This occurred on 12 Mar 75, when Samuel SIMPSON, [REDACTED] BELFAST and John SAXTON, [REDACTED] BELFAST were stopped at the K7 border crossing. They had been in the Republic collecting information on the Irish Army and Garda. More recently, propaganda leaflets from TARA were received by 1BS and ODG. They had been posted in BELFAST.

RETASKING

20. Contacts are retaskable. We would be grateful for any direction that addressees might be able to give. It is hoped that this short paper will be the basis upon which future MISRs will be written.

Distribution:

G Int HQ NI
G Int HQ 39 Inf Bde
Research Office
File

Copy No

1
2
3
4

SEND TO

A. P. L. HALFORD-MACLEOD
Major
for Commander

RESTRICTED

ANNEX A TO
13912/2
DATED 28 JANUARY 1976

KIN-30301

ORANGEMEN SEEK A SOUND OF GABLIC

By Telegraph Reporter Ivan Little

A GROUP of true-blue Orangemen in Belfast are making plans to twist their tongues round a new language in the scheme which will leave many of their brethren speechless.

For they're going to learn to speak Irish. And they've had no shortage of prospective tutors.

But while the Orangemen are fast becoming the talk of the Order, the move isn't all that dramatic a departure for them.

They're the Ireland's Heritage LOL 1303, and they're the only one in the province who display their name in Irish on their banner — Oidhreacht na hEireann.

Their banner also bears a huge harp surrounded by the emblems of the four Irish provinces which are also emblazoned on flags carried by a colour party which precedes the lodges on the Twelfth marches.

Their desire to learn Irish is part and parcel of their set-up. They're proud to be Irish and they want to emphasise the Protestant part of the Irish heritage.

Said their secretary, Mr. Worthington McGrath: "We changed our name from St. Mary's Churchmen's Fellowship Lodge to Ireland's Heritage about five years ago. We are trying to pinpoint a certain aspect of

our history, our way of life. We feel it is wrong for so many Protestants here who do not accept and even reject their Irish Protestant heritage. We hope we are doing our bit to rectify this.

"And that's why we want to learn Irish. It's more of a cultural thing with us. As an everyday language we know it's dead. We are trying to preserve it."

The lodge have received several offers from Irish speakers willing to teach them the language — including one from a Protestant member of an Irish cultural society. "But we will not be taking any firm action until after the summer," said Mr. McGrath.

The move may come as a shock to many Orangemen, but the lodge aren't particularly worried. In their early days, said Mr. McGrath, there was considerable opposition to their plans to change their name — even from top officials. "But we have overcome the early criticism," said Mr. McGrath.

"We still attract a lot of attention during marches but I think it's mostly due to curiosity and ignorance of what we stand for," Mr. McGrath said. He looked on the 26 counties as "occupied territory" and hoped to see the day when

Ireland would be united again — under the Union Jack. None of the lodge's 39 members has even a smattering of Irish at present, and in fact they had to call in a local Protestant Gaelic-speaking clergyman to help them with the spelling of lessons at home.

But all that could change with the classes the Orangemen hope to hold. And they may even supplement their learning with taped lessons at home.

HIBERNIA OCT 3 1975

Politicians Or Para-militaries?

By David Parker

LISTENING to some of the North's Loyalist politicians, it is easy to come away with the impression that many of them are men under pressure. The politicians would be more reasonable, they say, if it wasn't for the guns of the paramilitaries pressing in their backs. That sounds reasonable, given the timidity of many of the politicians and the ferocity of the paramilitaries, but like most things in Northern Ireland it isn't just as simple as that, as a dip into the Loyalist underworld reveals. For a start, the distinction between politicians and paramilitary is, in many cases, so unclear as to be almost meaningless. Many of the forty-old Loyalist Convention members are either closely involved with, or actually members of, paramilitary organisations; in some cases the links are known, in others they are kept secret.

Colonel Peter Brush (official Unionist, S. Down), for example, the 73-year-old first world warhorse, publicly acknowledges his leadership of the Down Orange Warfare militia; but Herbie Heslip (also Unionist, S. Down) is more reticent about the fact that he is the Colonel's second-in-command. Coincidentally, it was this unlikely pair who proposed and seconded Enoch Powell's nomination for the South Down seat at Westminster.

Over in the Vanguard Unionist Party, Glenn Barr has more hats than most, being not just Vanguard member for Derry but the UDA's political spokesman and chairman of the mainly paramilitary Ulster Loyalist Central Co-ordinating Committee. George Green (Vanguard, N. Down) cheerfully admits to leadership of the Ulster Special Constabulary Association.

Three of the other Vanguard members are, however, less open about their association with the shadowy Ulster Volunteer Service Corps: they are George Morrison (S. Antrim), and Thomas Carson and Alistair Black (Armagh).

Before Vanguard went political back in 1973, the UVSC was called the Vanguard Service Corps; its members formed Bill Craig's personal guard at the series of rallies throughout the North where he inspected men drawn up in ranks. Very little is known about the UVSC these days, but it must be noted that it seems to be the professional man's paramilitary grouping—Carson is a doctor and Black a headmaster. (Black, it will be recalled, was the target of a boobytrap bomb left in the desk of his office in Lurgan, which killed an R.U.C. detective).

The UVF, more than the other groups, has been generally dismissive of the value of political representation, preferring instead to use the heavy hand on politicians it wishes to influence. It relies mainly on Hugh Smyth (Independent Unionist, West Belfast) to state its often-changing views in the convention. Ken Gibson, of course was once a branch chairman in the Rev. Ian Paisley's Democratic Unionist Party, but left it a long time ago and has now also dropped out of the upper echelons of the UVF.

The Rev. Ian himself, whose early political career is studded with allegations of unsavoury paramilitary connections, is now one of the sternest public critics of the more violent paramilitary groups, but he still knows better than to shun them priv-

ately: he often meets the UVF, the most recent encounter taking place at Stormont last month. Generally speaking, though, Paisley has kept away from the two main groupings—the UVF and the Ulster Army Council, which includes the UDA — and he refuses to send a DUP representative to the ULCCC because the Red Hand (led of course, by his former bodyguard and now enemy, John McKeague) are members and they're illegal.

Even when a secret committee — since dismantled — was set up last January to directly link the politicians and the paramilitaries, Paisley could only bring himself to allow DUP participation on the basis that party members described themselves as representatives of the UVUC, not the DUP. But a layer or two beneath all of this lies an even murkier area where members of the DUP, if not the big man himself, form the backbone of another and quite separate underground organisation. This is the oddly-named Tara, which quite seriously advocates driving all Catholics from the North and eventually hopes to see a takeover of the South and the eradication of the Catholic religion from this island. Tara prides itself on its secrecy and names of its members very rarely appear in print. Its leader, until a recent illness, was William McGrath of East Belfast. Its administrative officer is David Brown of Baggot; its intelligence officer is Clifford Smyth. Also in its ranks is Douglas Hutchinson.

The connections are clear: Smyth is DUP convention member for North Antrim, Hutchinson for Armagh. McGrath is a member of Paisley's Martyr's Memorial Church; Brown is deputy editor of his 'Protestant Telegraph'. Another Tara member was James Craig, the DUP assembly member for North Antrim, who died of a heart attack last year. There is no evidence to connect Paisley himself with Tara, but as is obvious, its men are all around him.

RESTRICTED

OFFICIAL - SENSITIVE - PERSONAL

ANNEX B TO

13912/2

DATED 28 JANUARY 1976

KIN-30302

RESTRICTED

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: UDR Captain N

KIN-30154

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: CAPTAIN 3 UDRADDRESS: [REDACTED]

I declare that this statement consisting of one pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 28th day of September 1982

(Sgd) G Caskey, D/Superintendent

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.(Sgd) UDR Captain N

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I have already been interviewed by the police in relation to Kincora Boys' Hostel. I joined 3 UDR in 1971. I was commissioned as an Officer in 1972. I got to know UDR Major H who was Intelligence Officer and I passed to him what information I had in relation to William McGrath and the organisation TARA. The information I passed was that I believed McGrath to be a homosexual and his association with up and coming young in Unionist Politics, including his involvement with TARA. I knew Roy Garland and it was me who introduced Garland to UDR Major H. It was Garland who referred to the fact that he believed that McGrath was working in a boys' home. The name of the home, was to the best of my knowledge, not stated.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) UDR Captain N

86

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF: **UDR Captain N**AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): **OVER 21**OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: **MEMBER OF ULSTER DEFENCE REGIMENT**ADDRESS: **C/o RUC HEADQUARTERS, KNOCK, BELFAST**

I declare that this statement consisting of **2** pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this **19th** day of **May** **1982**(Sgd) **D B Elliott, D/Sergeant**SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.(Sgd) **UDR Captain N**

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I first met William McGrath when I attended a public meeting at which he spoke. This was in 1967/8. A little later I decided to join the Orange Order and became a member of a private lodge which included in its membership, W McGrath. Shortly after becoming a member of the Orange Order, a little controversy broke out over a visit to Northern Ireland of the Bishop of Rippon. The Orange Order became involved in this controversy. W McGrath and a group of young men that surrounded him played a considerable part in organising opposition to this visit. The visit was called off and the result was considerable

bitterness within the private lodge of which I was a member. I decided to leave the Orange Order but was later persuaded to stay and remain a member and to help found a new lodge. W McGrath was to be a member of this lodge. At this point McGrath asked me to meet with him to talk over past events. We met in Bangor. It was during this conversation that McGrath confirmed my fears that he was a homosexual. I immediately broke all contact with this man, warned any of my friends that I had introduced to him, of my reasons for doing so. McGrath did not become a member of our new lodge. At this time I relayed my concern about McGrath to the Rev Martin Smyth and later to Mr J Molyneaux, both prominent members of the Orange Order. Sometime later (the early 1970s) I spoke to the Rev I Paisley about not only McGrath but some of the young men who were closely involved with him. Mr Paisley was concerned

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) **UDR Captain N**

Form 38/36
(Plain)

416

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: UDR Captain N CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

about one of these individuals, a David Brown, who was involved in the production of the Protestant Telegraph. Mr Paisley asked me to meet Brown and himself in order to discuss my conviction about McGrath. This meeting never took place. At no time did I mention Kincora to either Rev Martin Smyth, Mr J Molyneaux or Rev I Paisley. To the best of my knowledge McGrath was then involved with a 'Carpet business' and was not working in a boys' home.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) UDR Captain N

Form 38/36[a]

417

OCD-25-(169pg) Sussex Police Stat

UDR Captain N

STATEMENT OF:

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): Over 21 yrs.

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Captain (Full time) Ulster Defence Regiment

ADDRESS: c/o R.U.C. Headquarters, Knock, Belfast.

I declare that this statement consisting of 4 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 6th day of April 19 82

G. Harrison D/Supt.

UDR Captain N

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I refer to a previous statement made on 30th July 1980.

The first time I met William McGRATH was at a public meeting in the Clarence Place Hall in 1966/67. After listening to the lecture by McGRATH I and a few other people had a word with him, just social chat etc.

I knew a man called John BRYANS through a common religious interest and I asked him for advice about joining the Orange Order. He was the Grand Master of the Orange Order for Ireland. In consequence of speaking to Mr. BRYANS I received a letter from William McGRATH and subsequently became a member of the Orange Lodge that McGRATH belonged to in Clifton Street, Belfast. After a short time there was a great deal of local controversy over the prospect of a visit by the Bishop of Ripon to Northern Ireland. The Bishop of Ripon's views were unpopular and the Orange Order was opposed to his visit. At this time McGRATH was surrounded by a group of young men which included David BROWN, Clifford SMYTH and Roy GARLAND. These young men belonged to different lodges and McGRATH had played a prominent part in the organisation of a public demonstration by the Orange Lodges against the Bishop's visit. Because of the protest the visit was called off. Even so, McGRATH and others wished to continue the demonstration, but the majority of Orangemen

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:

UDR Captain N

117

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

voted against this, and because of this difference of views a great deal of bitterness ensued. I then contemplated leaving the Orange Order and mentioned this to various friends in the Orange Order. This prompted discussions between McGRATH and myself, and this culminated in my talking with McGRATH in my car one evening. He spoke about Orange Order matters with a view to me seeking to reconcile some of the young men who were in discord with some of the Orange Order senior members. He discussed the moral problems of one of the three young men I have mentioned earlier in this statement but whose name I prefer not to disclose. The other matter he mentioned was his belief that it was possible for two males to have a love for one another and express it physically, and referred to Jonathan and David. I realised that McGRATH was making a homosexual approach and this conversation confirmed my earlier suspicions about him. I stopped the conversation and drove him to his original pick-up point. I immediately went to the home of a man in the Orange Order and expressed my concern about McGRATH and my fears that he was a homosexual. This friend said he had heard similar talk from other people. I never spoke to McGRATH again. On this friend's advice I was taken to see the Reverend Martin SMYTH and I told him of my suspicions. He appeared to have some knowledge of such talk about McGRATH. I advised a few friends about what I thought about McGRATH. I also told, during the next few years, leading people such as Jim MOLYNEAUX, William CRAIG and the Reverend Ian PAISLEY. In connection with the latter I made a point of seeing him and told him that I was concerned about the moral and political activities of BROWN, GARLAND, Clifford SMYTH and particularly McGRATH. This meeting was in the early 70's and before GARLAND broke from McGRATH. PAISLEY was concerned about David BROWN because he was one

of the co-editors of the Protestant Telegraph. His reaction was to invite me to meet BROWN in PAISLEY's presence and confront BROWN with my suspicions, but although I agreed to do so, the meeting never took place. In the early seventies when GARLAND had broken from McGRATH, I was asked to meet a Police officer, whom I believe was named CULLEN. I met him and told him what I knew about McGRATH. I was not aware that McGRATH was working at Kincora at this time. In the Summer of 1973 together with a U.D.R. colleague, UDR Major H, a Military Intelligence report on TARA and McGRATH was prepared detailing what was known about his involvement with TARA. I have never met and do not know Colin WALLACE.

(signed) UDR Captain N

OCD-25-(169pg) Sussex Police Stat

STATEMENT OF WITNESS
STATEMENT OF: Andrew Clifford SMYTH.AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: TeacherADDRESS: [REDACTED] Belfast. Tel. [REDACTED]

I declare that this statement consisting of 7 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 27th day of May 19 82

G.R. Harrison D/Supt.

Clifford Smyth

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I refer to a previous statement made on 5th May 1980. I have been asked by Sussex Police officers about how I first came to know William McGRATH. I think I first met him in 1965. I was a student at that time living in a flat in Belfast. I got to know him through my Orange Lodge connections and through Evangelical meetings which McGRATH figured in. It has been said that I lived with McGRATH for eight years, in fact I lodged at his house for that length of time. He lived in the house with his wife and family. At one time a [REDACTED] KIN 358 and a Miss HANCOCK also lodged at McGRATH's house at Wellington Park. To the best of my recollection I knew McGRATH for fourteen years from 1965 to 1979.

I am able to clarify the situation about rumours that I was a transvestite. It is true that I did have a problem at the time I first met McGRATH and I admitted to him that I was a transvestite. This is a problem that I have overcome many years ago and I am naturally onxious that this information should not be publicised. McGRATH counselled me about this problem and massaged my upper legs and thighs as described in my previous statement. I must make it clear that sexual problems were not the overriding considerations associated with my meeting and subsequent friendship with McGRATH, the main common

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:

Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT OF: Andrew Clifford SMYTHCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

interests were political and Orange Order matters. The Tara side of our acquaintanceship I have detailed in my previous statement.

I never knew Colin WALLACE. I consider that McGRATH and I were good friends. I had no worries about McGRATH being a homosexual. The transvestite business only was a subject for discussion quite early in our association and once it ceased to be mentioned it was as though a shutter had come down and it was never spoken of again, and I had no other indication that McGRATH might have homosexual tendencies for some years, and indeed although it might appear naive I did not consider his 'treatment' (ie. rubbing my thighs) to be a sexual approach at the time.

In the early 1970s there was a rumour campaign against me, to the effect that I was a homosexual but I had come to the conclusion that anyone in Northern Ireland who was involved in politics had to suffer this type of rumour. I know it was described as 'poison gas'.

I was introduced to Roy GARLAND through McGRATH. In 1971 certainly before the financial wrangling between GARLAND and McGRATH became known, I was asked by GARLAND to see him at his house. I remember the incident very well because it had a tremendous impact on me. GARLAND said to me, "You are a transvestite". I had only ever confided to McGRATH that I had had this difficulty and I knew he must have talked to someone about it. GARLAND then began to denigrate McGRATH, saying he was a homosexual and a Communist. There was no mention of McGRATH being employed at Kincora at this time and as far as I am aware he was not employed there at that time. GARLAND never explained how he knew McGRATH was a homosexual and I never asked him how he knew, but he implied that he knew through talking to people in Evangelical circles. McGRATH was living at Greenwood Avenue at this time and was in the kitchen when I returned. I said to him, "Your friendship

Clifford Smyth

121

STATEMENT OF: _____

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: _____

with Roy GARLAND is not as sound as you think it is". He said, "My friendship with Roy GARLAND is none of your business". His tone of voice made it clear that he did not wish to discuss this further and the subject was dropped.

I then went away on a holiday and upon my return McGRATH and GARLAND were at financial loggerheads. I was encouraged by McGRATH to believe that GARLAND's allegations about McGRATH being a homosexual were made up because of the money difficulties between them. I think that even when considering the incident when McGRATH touched my thighs in conjunction with GARLAND's allegations I was still inclined to afford McGRATH the benefit of the doubt. At this time I had obtained a degree from Queen's University, had obtained a teacher's job and was 'going steady' with my girlfriend. McGRATH sold the house in Greenwood Avenue - he told me that was in order to help repay the money he had to pay GARLAND, and moved to a house at 188 Newtownards Road. He got work at Kincora. I know he used to get up early to begin work at Kincora at 7 am. He did not speak of his work at Kincora and certainly never brought any of the boys to his home as far as I am aware.

I left McGRATH's house when I got married in April 1973. I was very involved politically at this time. I fought four elections of one sort or another and was elected to the Northern Ireland Convention. I used to see McGRATH from time to time and obviously met him at Tara meetings.

The next occasion the subject of McGRATH being a homosexual arose was when a member of the security forces, an officer named Brian GEMMELL, told me in confidence "Don't trust McGRATH, he is a homosexual and a liar". He never mentioned McGRATH's place of employment or Kincora. GEMMELL now works for British Rail I believe. I do not know in what capacity. I do not know in which Army Unit he

Clifford Smyth.

122

served. After hearing of McGRATH's alleged homosexuality from GEMMELL I eventually saw McGRATH and told him what I had been told. He became very emotional, and was nearly in tears. He said that such rumours were terrible, there was no defence to rumours and slander of this kind. He said the story originated from Roy GARLAND and that GARLAND had tried to take the Kincora job away from him. He said the allegations had been investigated by a Police officer from Strandtown Police Station. I cannot be sure but 'a Police Superintendent' may have been how McGRATH worded it. I have never heard of a Policeman called John GRAHAM. McGRATH used to refer to the man in charge of Kincora (MAINS) as The Chief and spoke of him knowing a Policeman in Strandtown via the Masonic Lodge that MAINS belonged to. He never enlarged on this comment or how it affected McGRATH. I cannot explain what it meant and I don't really understand it. He certainly said it.

After the Kincora story came out in the newspapers in January 1980 McGRATH telephoned me and I went to see him. This would be after a funeral I had attended involving a family bereavement. McGRATH spoke about the reports in the Southern Irish newspapers. He was very worked up and emotional, he was in tears, saying it was a Republican political conspiracy to destroy him. He said that he believed other people might be got at, including his son-in-law Frank MILLER. I still did not believe that McGRATH was a homosexual, because his employment at Kincora was employment in a position of trust, and such employment to my mind was evidence that he wasn't a homosexual because the authorities would not employ a man in a position of trust. When McGRATH was arrested and charged I noted from the dates of the offences detailed in the charges that they coincided with the dates that I had heard McGRATH was a homosexual from GEMMELL.

Clifford Smyth

123

STATEMENT OF: _____

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: _____

I saw UDR Captain N at Easter 1980. I asked him if he had been told by McGRATH that I had been a transvestite.. UDR Captain N said, "Yes". I now knew that McGRATH was a liar because he had denied to me that he had ever revealed my confidence to him to anybody. He agreed that he, UDR Captain N, had spoken about me with Roy GARLAND. I asked why they did not come to see me about it. He said they had talked about coming to see me but had never got around to it.

I have been asked if I know of any homosexual involvement between anyone from Kincora, either staff or boys, with any Northern Ireland official, Policeman, businessman, lawyer, J.P. or anyone else. I have no information on this whatsoever and apart from the rumours circulating via the newspapers, have never heard any rumours on this subject.

(signed) Clifford Smyth.

SUNDAY WORLD, DECEMBER 16th, 1984

KINCORA 'LEAK' MAN TO MISS INQUIRY!

THE chief source who broke the Kincora child sex abuse scandal to the police way back in 1974 WONT be appearing at the £450,000 public inquiry at Stormont.

The Inquiry Secretariat have confirmed that the source, who they are only prepared to refer to as Witness 'B', has written to

them. And he says that he is only prepared to submit a written statement.

But close observers of the unfolding Kincora

By SUNDAY
WORLD Reporter

scandal know that Witness 'B' is Roy Garland, the Lisburn lecturer who first broke details of sex abuse at the boys' home to RUC Detective James Cullen 14

SB Number

Mr. Roy Garland - only willing to submit a written statement.

years ago.

When lawyers representing ex-residents of the home discovered that Mr. Garland had not been asked by the Committee of Inquiry to appear as a witness a few weeks back, they kicked up a bitter row.

Subsequently, the Inquiry Chairman, retired English Judge William Hughes, rules that Mr. Garland could be approached to find out if he was willing to give evidence.

The Inquiry Secretariat — the three-man tribunal's back-up team — wrote to Mr. Garland.

Now, they have revealed that Mr. Garland is only willing to submit a written statement.

And that will further annoy barristers at the tribunal who wanted to cross-examine Mr. Garland on a number of points.

One of the areas they wanted to investigate in the open tribunal concerned



DUP leader the Rev Paisley.

At least one prominent QC wanted to know if 1974. Mr. Garland is either Ms. Valerie Shaw, ex-secretary at Paisley's Martyrs' Memorial Church, or the Free Presbyterian Moderator himself that convicted child molester William McGrath, the jailed Kincora housemaster, was then known to be a homosexual.

Mr. Paisley has consistently denied that he told this.

And it is doubtful if the topic will be covered in Garland's written statement.

The contents of that hardly be disclosed to the tribunal before the New Year as the Kincora Inquiry adjourned last Friday for Christmas recess.

File Number

5th December 1984

I, Roy Garland, make this statement in response to a letter from the Committee of Inquiry into Children's Homes and Hostels dated 27th November 1984. The letter stated that the Committee wished to afford me "the opportunity of commenting on Det. Sen. Bullen's evidence" and on "an approach made to Dr. Paisley" by myself.

My first attempt to contact Dr. Paisley regarding Mr. William McGrath and his position at Kincora and elsewhere, took place about September 1971. I had had suspicions about Mr. McGrath but only came to a full realisation of the danger that he represented after receiving information from a number of acquaintances of his and having that confirmed by UDR Captain N

UDR Captain N

I had known about Mr. McGrath's activities but had not known about his position at Kincora before this. He had already passed on some of this to Dr. Paisley.

My concern, at this time, was not simply that the man was homosexual but that he had developed a fairly complex and coherent set of rationalizations to justify his activities. He used psychological jargon and taught that physical relations between members of the same sex were essential in a balanced life. Anyone who rejected his approaches and ideas tended to be regarded as "disturbed" or "unbalanced". I quickly realized that young people at Kincora were very vulnerable to this type

of approach. I also felt that his well known religious and political standing made him very plausible.

I knew that there had been a number of contacts between Mr. McGrath and Dr Paisley and that close links existed between the various organisations. I therefore felt duty bound to inform ^{Dr Paisley} him of the situation. I expected that this would result in immediate decisive action. I called at Dr. Paisley's home and spoke to Mrs. Eileen Paisley who said that he was not at home. I told her that the matter was very urgent and left my telephone number. When it became obvious that Dr. Paisley would not phone I contacted Mrs. Paisley by phone but again he was not at home. After a discussion about this with Mr. George McBourey, who thought that it was vital that Dr. Paisley knew about the situation, we again visited Dr. Paisley's home. Again Dr. Paisley was out.

I phoned the church on the Rovenhill Road and spoke to Mr. Jim Heyburn, Dr. Paisley's General Secretary who was known to me personally. He said that I had telephoned at a bad time and advised me to phone on some Sunday after evening service as Dr. Paisley was always available then. I tried this some time later and again spoke to Mr. Heyburn who said that he would get Dr. Paisley. However he returned to the phone to say that Dr. Paisley was very busy. He advised me to go to the church myself but I decided against this.

As a last attempt I spoke to Mr. David Browne, deputy editor of the Protestant Telegraph and Manager of the Puritan Printing Company. I stressed the importance of passing on the information to Dr. Paisley. He seemed shaken but said that he would do this. Some weeks later I phoned him to ask if he had spoken about the matter to Dr. Paisley. In the middle of the conversation he suddenly said he would phone me again and put down the receiver. I never heard from him again.

Mr. M^c Bourey and I then contacted Mr. Jim M^c Cormick, a well known evangelical speaker in Northern Ireland. Some time after this he introduced me to Det. Ron Bullen, Miss. Valerie Shaw and some other people. ~~It was in 1972 or not later than 1973 that I met Mr. Bullen.~~ It was in 1972 or not later than 1973 that I met Mr. Bullen. He told me that he had heard similar stories about Mr. M^c Graft but whereas previously he had not believed them, now he did. He promised to investigate but I warned him that I was in grave danger and that his fellow police officers must not be given access to the details as Mr. M^c Graft had a contact at his station. He promised to deal directly with a senior officer and asked if I could get witnesses. He accompanied me on a visit to [redacted] UDR Captain N who provided further information. A young man also spoke in detail about Mr. M^c Graft's approaches. I met Mr. Bullen on a number of occasions in the mid and late 1970s and

I recall phoning him at least once to ask if anything was being done. He said that he could not provide details but had learned that another person was suspected at the boys home. About this time I also learned from Mr. Mc Cormick, who seemed to have an independent source of information about Kincora, that three homosexuals were employed at the home. Det. Bob Bullen discussed the situation at Kincora and what might be possible. He also told me that when Mr. McGrath and friends visited Holland in 1974 that a policeman had followed in the same plane. I had given details of this proposed trip to Mr. Bullen after receiving information about it from England.

On one occasion in 1973 Mr. Mc Cormick said that he was now in a position to get to the heart of the Free Presbyterian Church as he had made contact with a leading figure, Miss Valerie Shaw. I agreed to talk to her and provided information which she said would be passed on to Dr. Paisley. I told her that in view of my previous experience I was doubtful of his response. I asked to speak directly to Dr. Paisley and I believe that it was at the beginning of November 1973 that I forwarded some letters to Dr. Paisley through Miss Shaw. This was just before a service in John Knox Memorial Free Presbyterian Church on the 5th November 1973 at which Mr. McGrath was to take a leading part. Dr. Paisley kept the letters

for many weeks and I recall speaking to Det. Bon Bullen about this. Dr. Paisley did eventually agree to meet me on the 11th January 1974.

I decided that the best course was simply to present the facts in detail and leave Dr. Paisley to take whichever steps he thought appropriate. After arriving at the office I was quickly deflated by Dr. Paisley's remark that he did not wish to know about Mr. McGrath. Despite this I tried to ensure that he was in no doubt about the situation. He paced up and down the room as we talked. He said that he was concerned about a member of his church who was also a colleague of Mr. McGrath. I said that this man, like myself, had been innocently caught up in a situation which he did not fully understand. I made it clear that my intention was to deal and not to hurl. He asked if I was prepared to face this man to help ^{him} disentangle himself from the situation. I agreed to do this and Dr. Paisley said that he would phone me to arrange a date. He never made that phone call. The meeting was very short and ~~as I had not said all that I had intended~~ I left feeling very uneasy.

I next heard from Dr. Paisley through the Belfast Telegraph in the first week of February. As a result of Dr. Paisley's press conference on 26th January 1982 I felt impelled to issue a statement to refute some inaccuracies in what he had said about Miss Valerie Shaw and myself. He challenged¹⁹

me to meet him and I agreed. He later laid down the condition that my name be made public. I rejected this and later he issued a series of warnings about the consequences which could follow if I persisted in issuing the statement.

I took a number of other steps in the early and mid 1970s including an anonymous phone call to social workers at the Hollywood Road office. I was assured by the man who answered the call that an investigation would be carried out. I felt that the matter was being treated seriously. I believe that it was at an earlier stage that I telephoned the Police on the Confidential line to express my fears about Kincora. I took a number of other steps ^{eg. I spoke to the Rev. Martin Smyth, about the situation.} and although I was told that Mr. McGrath was not in a position to help ~~boys~~ ^{at the time}, I was not reassured. I eventually came to the conclusion that nothing could or would be done.

Ray Garland,

KIN-75613

As regards Social Workers all I can remember is that when I was brought into care for the first time a Miss Brown took me to Williamson House and she may have visited me a couple of times. During the rest of the time I was at Bawnmore I cannot recollect any regular visits by any Social Workers. I believe Miss Brown visited me when I was in Williamson but not in Bawnmore. I really believe I did not have visits at Bawnmore.

Whilst at Bawnmore I attended St. Patrick's School, Antrim Road. I did very poorly at school. I couldn't pick up reading and couldn't read or write. I still can't. I was transferred to Kincora I think in 1963. It was Mr. Smyth told me about the arrangements. A friend of mine had already gone there from Bawnmore called [REDACTED] KIN 133. I cannot remember and do not believe that I had any contact with Social Workers at this time.

:
Discipline was strict at Kincora. We had a time to be in at which was 10.30. If we were not in we were disciplined. I remember this as being kept in. However, I was once struck as a result of coming in late with two other boys who had been to Betty Staffs. I was also beaten by the Warden, Joe Maynes. This was a result of my running around the home and causing a commotion. He losted his temper and beat me with a stair rod when he caught me at the top of the stairs where his room was. I have referred to this in my Police Statement.

As regards the staff the only people I got anyway close to were a cleaner and also for a short time a [REDACTED] KIN 384 who was there for several months. When I first went to Kincora the Warden was I think running the home on his own. He seemed always to be there and was very organised, and very regimented. He did not seem to go out much but always seemed to be

2963⁹⁹

18 DEC 1984

9/12

13 18 December 1984

Dear Mr. Quinn,

Having considered the information which you provided with your letter dated the 10th of this month I have concluded that the phone call received by Mr. Mc Kay was not that made by me.

I have no record of the date but am convinced that my call was not made in January 1974. I believe that my phone call was made in 1972 or early 1973. The details provided by Mr. Mc Kay do not coincide with the information which I provided. I did not indicate that I knew that "improper behaviour" had taken place but only that this was likely because of Mr. McGrath's past. I also distinctly recall giving details of the reasons why I believed that Mr. McGrath was able to continue with his activities i.e. because of his loyalist and paramilitary connections.

Yours sincerely

Ray Garland

4.49 Other possible steps, such as interviewing the boys then resident in Kincora, were not taken. This might have produced some positive result, but our view is that this allegation, of a criminal nature but deficient in detail, could only have been investigated properly by the police. It is our view that the non-specific nature of the allegation and the anonymity of the call meant that this matter could not have been dealt with as a complaint. We have indicated, in any case, that it is doubtful whether the Eastern Board had introduced a relevant procedure before March 1974.

4.50 An article published in "Social Work Today" dated 12 January 1982 created a postscript to this incident. This referred, inter alia, to Mr Todd relaying information:-

- a. from an anonymous female complainant;
- b. that she had seen a member of the Kincora staff interfering with a boy inside the hostel; and
- c. about a call made in 1976.

Mr Todd was also referred to in the "Irish Times" of 13 January 1982 as having relayed this information, but the call was dated in late 1975.

4.51 In evidence to us Mr Todd accepted that these details were erroneous and that Mrs Wilson's notes accurately represented the source, substance and timing of the anonymous call of which he had knowledge. There is, therefore, no possibility that the incident referred to in the article was distinct from the January 1974 call. Mr Todd gave evidence that he realised that the article was inaccurate when he read it but that he did not ask for a correction to be published. Given that Mr Todd had a letter to the editor published in the same edition of "Social Work Today" calling for a form of inquiry which would bring out the "full facts" of the Kincora affair, we are compelled to suggest that he might have paid more scrupulous attention to ensuring factual accuracy in his own account of this matter.

4.52 There was some doubt as to whether Mr Todd made and filed a note of his involvement in the January 1974 incident. In his March 1980 police statement, Mr Todd had stated that he had no recollection of any anonymous telephone call. He gave evidence, however, that this statement was made entirely from memory and that the interviewing officer then produced a

copy of notes which he had made in January 1974 relating to his involvement in the incident. However when Mr Todd was interviewed in 1982, following publication of the "Social Work Today" article, he was informed that the police had no record of any notes in Mr Todd's handwriting and that Mrs Wilson's manuscript notes were the only extant record. Nonetheless, Mr Todd readily accepted the accuracy of Mrs Wilson's notes and we refer to this matter merely to establish that the issue is of no material importance.

A possible further anonymous telephone call

4.53 A person, who was not at any time a resident of Kincora and who was referred to in evidence as Informant B, made at least two anonymous telephone calls concerning Mr McGrath. Informant B had had an association with Mr McGrath since the middle 1950s which had ended on bad terms in the early 1970s. From that time he made various efforts to have Mr McGrath exposed as a homosexual.

4.54 Informant B made a statement in March 1982 to the Terry Inquiry investigators in which he referred to having called the police anonymously on the confidential telephone. The text of the May 1973 telephone call was read over to him and he indicated that its content was consistent with information he had passed to another quarter (see paragraphs 4.102-4.104) but dissociating himself from one of the allegations recorded. The following day he made a further statement to the Terry Inquiry investigators in which he dissociated himself from another of the allegations recorded. He agreed that the remainder was similar to what he knew about Mr McGrath.

4.55 Informant B also made a statement in December 1984, at our request, in which he referred to having made an anonymous telephone call to social workers at the Hollywood Road office. His attention was then drawn to the papers in our possession relating to the anonymous call received by Mr McKay and recorded, third hand, by Mrs Wilson. Informant B told us that he concluded that the call taken by Mr McKay was not that made by him because, although he had no record of its date, he believed that his anonymous call was made in 1972 or early 1973. He also told us that he had not suggested that he knew that improper behaviour had taken place, only that this was likely; also that he recalled saying that Mr McGrath

was able to continue with his activities because of his loyalist and paramilitary connections.

- 4.56 We made contact with all available staff who had been employed in the Hollywood Road office in 1972 and early 1973, during the time of the Belfast Welfare Authority, with negative result.
- 4.57 While we cannot entirely rule out the possibility that there were two anonymous calls each to the police and to the Hollywood Road office, we are inclined to the view that this coincidence is unlikely. Informant B's December 1984 statement indicated that he believed that his anonymous call to the police pre-dated his call to the Hollywood Road Office. This is consistent with the chronology of the two documented cases. The documentary record of the May 1973 police message was a precis of a tape recording, although a full one, and Mrs Wilson's notes were a third hand summary. It is, therefore, conceivable that details could have been omitted or slightly distorted. For example the reference in Mrs Wilson's file to Mr McGrath making improper suggestions in a note to one of the boys might reflect the fact that Informant B was himself in possession of letters from Mr McGrath which he considered to demonstrate homosexual tendencies (see paragraph 4.102). This would be consistent with Informant B's evidence that he did not know that improper behaviour had actually taken place at Kincora. The difficulty faced by Informant B in recalling details and precise chronology over some eight to ten years must also be acknowledged.

Further allegations against Mr McGrath May & September 1974

- 4.58 The next allegation against Mr McGrath was made by a resident of Kincora, referred to in evidence as R15. R15 was admitted to Kincora in November 1973 when he was thirteen and discharged from there in September 1974. Mr McGrath was convicted on one count of indecent assault involving R15.
- 4.59 R15 gave evidence that Mr McGrath had grabbed him by the genitals when he was in the kitchen a short time after he went to live in the hostel in November 1973. He told his brother about the incident the same day and Mr Mains the following day. Mr Mains said that he would speak to Mr McGrath and deal with the matter. When R15 and his brother were staying at their sister's house for a weekend, one or other told their mother (now deceased) and father about the incident. R15's father gave

evidence that he and his wife thought that R15 was making up a story to get out of the hostel and they took no further action. Some time later, however, a similar incident occurred when Mr McGrath grabbed R15 by the genitals in the TV room of the hostel. R15 told his brother about this and he informed R15's mother. It was after this second incident that R15's mother made a complaint about Mr McGrath to the Eastern Board.

- 4.60 This complaint was made on 17 May 1974 to Miss Sharon McClean (now Mrs Grey), a Trainee Social Worker in the College Street office of the North and West Belfast District of the Eastern Board. Miss McClean's notes indicated that R15's mother alleged that Mr McGrath had interfered with her son on two occasions. Miss McClean undertook to consult Mr Mains about the allegation and to talk to R15 with a view to hearing his story.
- 4.61 On 20 May Miss McClean discussed the allegation with Mr Ronald Orr, her supervising Senior Social Worker, and it was decided that further discussion would take place following her talk with R15. The effect of the Ulster Workers' Council strike prevented Miss McClean from visiting Kincora but she contacted Mr Mains by telephone. He told her that he had received an identical complaint from R15's mother, had questioned Mr McGrath about it and felt that there was no truth in the allegation. Although there is no reference to it in her notes, Miss McClean gave evidence that she saw R15, in the presence of his mother, in College Street. The date of this meeting is uncertain but Miss McClean's notes would suggest that this could not have taken place before mid June when R15 was discharged after a brief stay in hospital. Miss McClean's recollection was that she was unable to get any information from R15.
- 4.62 While no specific conclusion was recorded, Mr Orr's evidence made it clear that the complaint was discounted. Mr Orr stated that there was a certain amount of scepticism on his part because the background of the family was one of lack of co-operation with the Social Services and other agencies such as Public Health and he considered the family to be resistant to any attempt to improve its circumstances. In this context it should be mentioned that R15 and his brother were committed to care under Fit Person Orders, physical conditions in the family home being the major factor in the Board's decision to seek these Orders. R15's father agreed in evidence that it would be reasonable to describe his wife as having had a running battle with the Welfare Services for many years. Mr Orr gave

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: ANDREW CLIFFORD SMYTHAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] 'OVER 21'OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: SCHOOLTEACHERADDRESS: [REDACTED] BELFAST.

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 8 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 5th day of May 19 80 .

(Sgd.) G Caskey, D/C/I.

*SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.*

(Sgd.) Clifford Smyth

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I was first introduced to McGrath through members of the Orange Order who had convened a private meeting in McGrath's house at 15 Wellington Park to discuss political and religious matters. There were about 15 present including one Church of Ireland Clergyman. There were probably half-a-dozen of these meetings, all of which commenced with prayer and Bible study. At that time I was living in a flat in Fitzwilliam Street, and was aged 22. The friendship with McGrath developed and we seemed to have a mutual accord on many political matters. Furthermore, McGrath had been highly spoken of by those who had introduced me to him. It wasn't long before McGrath told me in private conversation that he had an insight into many of the emotional problems which afflict young men. He spoke of how he had counselled those who had problems with masturbation and homosexuality, and claimed to be able to alleviate their distress. These conversations disturbed me because no other christians that I had met had ever conversed with me along these lines, and yet I was anxious about my own youthful emotional hang-ups (which were not homosexual in nature). In this atmosphere I confided my youthful emotional concerns to McGrath who then persuaded me to submit to his form of 'treatment' which involved his stroking and massaging my thighs, and which was supposed to relieve my

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: (Sgd.) Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: ANDREW CLIFFORD SMITH CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

emotional tensions. My role in these incidents, which took place on three or four occasions, was entirely passive. McGrath rationalised these incidents at that time very plausibly and in such a way as to allay my natural misgivings as to their nature, but with hindsight I subsequently wondered if he gained some form of sexual gratification from them. The political situation in NI was beginning to deteriorate and my own circumstances were changing, because I had committed myself to the task of gaining admission to QUB. To complicate matters, the two young men with whom I shared the flat were leaving, one to get married, the other to take up a teaching post in County Tyrone. McGrath, who knew of my personal circumstances, invited me to join the other lodgers in 15 Wellington Park. As I recall the weekly cost was £3.10 shillings. It was the practice of the McGrath's to accommodate lodgers from time to time and indeed during the early period of my stay with them, several people who have become highly successful and prominent in their own professions lodged there. These include W J McClelland, Manager of the Northern Bank Executor and Trustee Company and William Parker, Chief Examiner in the Capital Taxes Office, Law Courts Building, Chichester Street. A number of missionaries home on furlough from the mission fields also stayed with the McGraths, as well as a [REDACTED] KIN 358 who had been associated with Faith House in Finaghy, and a Mrs T Burns, McGrath's widowed sister. All three McGrath children also lived at 15 Wellington Park. McGrath seemed to earn a living through a carpet import business which he ran from the front room of the house. He also had a friendship with another young member of the Orange Order, Roy Garland. McGrath had known Roy Garland for some time before I came on the scene, and there was some kind of business arrangement between them. McGrath now claimed that he was in financial trouble, Wellington Park was sold and we moved to 4 Greenwood Avenue; that was about 1967. I gained entrance to QUB in the Autumn of 1967. The political situation in NI was soon to deteriorate into widespread social disorder. McGrath convened a meeting in 4 Greenwood Avenue, which was attended by about a dozen and there he revealed from sources which he never disclosed to me, that it was the intention of "the enemy" to create the impression that the Stormont

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: CLIFFORD SMYTHCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

Government was a "discredited government, served by a discredited Police Force". McGrath also asserted that it was the intention to provoke some episode which would enable the Eire Army to invade NI and thus 'internationalise' the Ulster problem. By the Autumn of 1969, the first part of this scenario had been confirmed, and a second meeting was called and outline proposals for 'TARA' were given by McGrath; it was obviously his brainchild. "TARA" was to be "an organism" not an organisation, which in the event of an Eire Army take-over would provide "hardcore Protestant resistance (sic.)". Initially the "Organism" recruited very successfully only to collapse in late 1971, when the Belfast paramilitary loyalist groups took over many of the membership, leaving McGrath and his closer associates isolated. The circumstances of this collapse are of interest because there was some kind of character assassination campaign mounted at that time. I personally became aware of the fact that I was being accused of being a homosexual. Contemporary with these events, Roy Garland broke off all his associations with McGrath. The fact that the rumour campaign was directed, as far as I could detect, chiefly at myself, caused me considerable distress at first. Then I came to recognise that numbers of public figures of different callings and importance are the subject of all kinds of gossip and innuendo. Because I had been the victim of untrue rumour, I made it my practice never to believe anything about anyone unless I was confronted with the proof. I was the first to learn that there was trouble brewing between Roy Garland and McGrath, because I was called to Roy Garland's house Belmont. Roy Garland had married a girl who was a member of the Young Peoples Fellowship which he had met in 15 Wellington Park. When I arrived at Roy Garland's home he launched into an attack on McGrath, accusing him of being a "homosexual and a communist"; it was also alleged that these homosexual tendencies were known to Norman Porter a leading Evangelical Protestant who had gone out to Australia. This meeting left me shattered and confused, and the way I responded to it was to influence all the events that came after. I went to McGrath and started to relate what had taken place. He was uncharacteristically curt with me and told me that his

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: CLIFFORD SMYTHCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

friendship with Roy Garland was none of my business. McGrath emphatically refused to hear anymore about the episode. I was to go on holiday to my parents home in Scotland, and this I did. I was left in the position that I had previously been accused of being a homosexual and that was untrue. The same accusation had now been made against McGrath, and furthermore, he was said to be a communist. I thought of myself as being well read in political matters and could not discern anyway in which McGrath's activities, as I saw them, advanced the cause of communism. Furthermore, the circumstances of the split with Garland, involving as they did some kind of hiatus in their financial matters, reinforced my view that Garland's accusations were the product of bitterness and malice. I returned from Scotland, and the altercation between McGrath and Roy Garland overshadowed life in Greenwood Avenue for months, their business partnership ended, there was a row in their Orange Lodge and it was split, and eventually Greenwood Avenue was sold, and the McGraths and myself moved to 188 Upper Newtownards Road. I had been teaching since September 1971, and was now planning to get married to a student whom I had met at QUB. Consequently I only stayed in 188 Upper Newtownards Road for a short time. While I was there Frank Millar junior, whom I had met originally through the Young Unionists and Orangeism, became a frequent visitor and often stayed in the house; he later married McGrath's only daughter. I was by now paying £5 a week in rent and busy either with DUP activities or house hunting. In April 1973 I married, and left 188 Upper Newtownards Road. In the meantime McGrath had taken up employment in Kincora Boys Home. I was never made aware of how he obtained this position, and I was informed of his post in an off-hand way some time after he had started to work there. The very fact that McGrath had obtained this post seemed to confirm my notion that Roy Garland's accusations were false. Later McGrath was to say that as a result of Roy Garland's activities, his position in Kincora had been investigated and he had been 'cleared'. No reference whatsoever was made to the other officers in the Home. At some stage prior to my break with the Reverend Paisley and the DUP, one of those employed by the Reverend Paisley's organisation informed me that Miss Valerie Shaw had left the Martyrs Memorial

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: CLIFFORD SMYTH CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

Church. The reason I was given was that there had been a theological divergence of opinion between her and the Reverend Paisley. I am now told that Miss Shaw had approached the Reverend Martin Smyth and the Reverend Paisley about McGrath's involvements in Kincora. She never did speak to me directly on the subject nor did the Reverend Paisley. I was aware that the Reverend Paisley disapproved of "TARA" but in the absence of any reasons stated by him, I assumed that this was because he did not want members of the DUP to have divided loyalties. He never directly mentioned McGrath. I was also aware of rumours which claimed that the Northern Ireland Office was involved in some scheme to "blacken" the reputations of Unionist leaders, but in the event the story came to nothing. Then in the Autumn of 1976 a document identified as the "Folio Document" from a reference at the top of the first page, was circulated to a small number of people. It was to be many months before I was to obtain a copy of this document for myself. The Reverend Ian Paisley did claim that he had seen this document and he and the Party officers of the DUP must have surmised that I was in some way linked to this document, through having transmitted confidential DUP business to "TARA". I had no direct access to confidential Party matters at that time, but nevertheless a meeting of the Party officers was convened in Reverend Paisley's house. I was summoned, and in a heavily charged atmosphere, the DUP and I parted company. I would emphasise that the disagreement centred solely around the accusation of a breach of confidence. I subsequently challenged McGrath as to whether he had been directly responsible for the "Folio Document"; he laughed, and said "Don't be ridiculous!" As a result of the row with the DUP, the DUP element in "TARA" withdrew. "TARA" had continued to function in a desultory fashion in rural Ulster after the debacle of 1971; now the movement practically ceased to exist. At no time though had I seen any evidence which linked boys in Kincora Home to "TARA", either by attending meetings or in any other way. I personally visited Kincora briefly on about four occasions to see McGrath on political matters. Twice we talked on the doorstep and on the other occasions I was taken to a small ground floor room behind the television room.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: CLIFFORD SMYTHCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

At no time did I meet any of the boys. Somewhere about the time of my break with the DUP a member of the security forces approached me, and in the course of a conversation about other matters, long since forgotten, pointedly advised me as follows, "Don't trust McGrath, he's a homosexual and a liar". Kincora was never mentioned, but because this member of the security forces didn't elaborate upon the story and just left me with the bald statement, it greatly alarmed me. Unlike my attitude to the Garland episode, I was never able to free myself from this statement and I became suspicious of McGrath's own propensities. The fact that the statement came from a completely impartial source with no axe to grind gave it added weight. As a result I kept a certain distance between myself and McGrath from then on. In due course though, just as on previous occasions, I took the opportunity of confronting McGrath with this statement; he seemed shocked and hurt and complained that the subjects of such statements had no right of reply. In the end though, the very fact that McGrath worked in the Kincora Boys Home weakened my suspicious. This episode brought to an end the period of frenetic political activity which had culminated in my leaving the DUP. In the seven years of my married life, my wife and I have been blessed with two children, and coped with the long illnesses and deaths of my wife's grandmother, mother and father; we have also contested four elections. In the very nature of things, having left 188 Upper Newtownards Road in April 1973, I subsequently visited the McGrath household infrequently, never stayed very long, and usually discussed political matters while there. Many of the events of the late 60's and the mid-70's had receded into the background and nothing occurred to indicate that life in 188 Upper Newtownards Road might be lived on any level other than that which appeared on the surface. As far as Kincora was concerned, it was seldom referred to directly in conversation; it seemed, in fact, a world apart. After the publication of the charges against McGrath in the Belfast Telegraph, I went to see one of those who had attended the private meetings of Orangemen at 15 Wellington Park -

UDR Captain N. I had not spoken to UDR Captain N since about 1970 when he had broken with McGrath. UDR Captain N confirmed that McGrath had discussed my emotional

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Clifford Smyth

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: CLIFFORD SMYTH CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 7

hang-ups with him. Suspecting this, years previously I had challenged McGrath as to whether he had spoken to UDR Captain N; McGrath denied that any such conversation had taken place. Now, some ten years later I knew that McGrath was well capable of lying to me. I shall deal with the points raised in the document known as "The Focalin File" individually -

- 1 "For a number of years William McGrath lived with Clifford Smith" (sic). The obvious inference in the context of the piece is that McGrath and I had a homosexual relationship. This I emphatically deny. As explained earlier in the statement I lodged with the McGrath family for some time.
- 2 "Intelligence Officer of TARA". The organisation known as "TARA" was the brainchild of McGrath - in fact it would be true to say that he was the sole motivating force. It was a loosely structured body which based its philosophy on a hypothetical series of circumstances which McGrath was certain would ultimately occur. McGrath envisaged a civil war situation, in which, following a collapse by the forces of law and order in Northern Ireland, the Eire Army would cross the border ostensibly to protect the Roman Catholic minority. "TARA's" role was to provide a "last ditch" defence against the Eire Army in that given set of circumstances. Until this did occur "TARA's" function was to be completely passive and merely to maintain a watching brief on the Eire Army, noting any troop build-up and any purchases of sophisticated equipment. "TARA" had no initiation ceremonies, membership cards, oath-takings or the like. Those who were interested were notified of the irregular meetings of the organisation by McGrath.

I was known as "intelligence officer", presumably because I have access to a wide range of political journals and other publications and am a keen reader. The phrase "intelligence officer" is misleading because it was my function occasionally to give a political assessment of current events.

(Sgd) Clifford Smyth
SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: CLIFFORD SMYTHCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 8

3 "About to be appointed legal adviser to the Northern Ireland Police Authority". I have no legal training, and this statement is manifestly untrue.

4 The following paragraph refers to the pamphlet 'Ulster Assailed' which I wrote in the early 70's.

5 "Smith (sic) has been up to his hard neck with Robinson in the child prostitution racket". My only contact with Peter Robinson was in respect of party matters during my membership of the DUP. I have never spoken to him in any other capacity. I am not and never have been involved in any 'Child Prostitution racket' with Peter Robinson or anyone else.

The 'Sunday World' article is so confused that it is extremely difficult to deal with. The descriptions of those alleged to be involved are written in such a way as to make it difficult for me to determine whether any of them are intended to apply to me. I trust that the earlier statement will cover any points that may arise and I will add that I have not, and am not, being blackmailed by anyone.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd.) Clifford Smyth

File Number

2024

File Number

Divisional Commander,
12th Division.

8.30 24.5.73 23.5.73

276/3 There appears to be a vice ring which is centred in Wm. McGrath, 188 Upper Newtownards Road, who is employed as a Social Worker at Kinorea Boys' Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road. McGrath practices various kinds of homosexual perversion, but is known to be indulging in other kinds of perversion as well. He is deeply involved in underground politics and boys of his are involved in all shades of Unionist Politics, most of these young men would have been involved in perversion with him personally and he is not adverse to pressurising them into adopting policies according to his political objections which are unknown. He has contact with certain local MPs who are known for their homosexuality and it is thought this is the lever used to obtain his job as a Social Worker. He has contacts throughout N. Ireland and also in London and beyond. He is constantly in financial difficulty. He leads a secret Militant Organisation known as "TANA", he is widely known among Loyalists and others, but mainly because of the shame and danger attached to exposing him and the repercussions he is allowed to continue. His methods of dealing with boys is to suggest homosexual activities will cure a variety of complaints, McGrath claims the boys are suffering. Once allow McGrath to get his hands on them they are wide open to exploitation, sexually, politically and financially.

Male Caller.

Received 1505 hours 23.5.73.

~~XX~~

Please cause this information to be investigated and report results.

Copy to S.B. Byers

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

"E". Division Mountpottinger. Sub-Division
Strandtown. Station/ Branch 4.6.73 Date
SUBJECT Annoymous Information Received on Confidential Telephone
Line.

To Inspector, Strandtown.

On 4.6.73 I spoke to Mr. Mains, Head house father at Kincora Boys Hostel, Upper Newtownards Rd. regarding a Social Worker at the hostel named "Mr. Mc.Grath". Apparently Mc.Grath has been employed there since August 1971 and is aged 55 - 58 years. According to Mr. Mains Mc.Grath is a very decent type of chap and has deep religious convictions and is high up in the Orange Order. Mr. Mains is not aware of any 'perversion' as mentioned in above T'Phone conversation, going on and if there was he would be sure to hear of it.

As regards Mc.Grath's financial difficulties, before he came to the hostel he was in the carpet business and lost £2000 in that business. Mr. Mains is satisfied that this information came from some crank and that although Mc. Grath is not popular with The boys at the hostel he is convinced no one there would be capable of this. Mr. Mains has no idea of who might have passed this information on the 'phone.

Rm Lough
Const., 5/6/73.

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] "OVER 21"OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: DETECTIVE SERGEANTADDRESS: RUC HEADQUARTERS CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST.

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 24 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 13th day of May 1980.

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

On 1 April 1980 at Mountpottinger Police Station with D/Inspector McClure I interviewed Joseph MAINS, DOB 31.7.29 of 45 Comber Road, Dundonald. The interview commenced at 9.30 am. D/Inspector McClure introduced us to Mains and told him that as a result of allegations in the press relating to homosexual activities at Kincora Boys' Hostel, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast extensive police investigation had been carried out. D/Inspector McClure outlined to him that these allegations also included boys being hired out for prostitution and an alleged cover up by the Department of Health and Social Services. As a result of enquiries and boys interviewed it was evident that homosexual acts and indecent acts with boys had been committed by members of staff at the hostel. Allegations of this nature had also been made against him and the D/Inspector asked him if they were true and cautioned him. Mains said, "Nothing like that was going on and he had no idea of it". D/Inspector McClure then asked him to account for his employment in the hostel and the members of staff. He related to us how he had come to Kincora and that he had been working on his own for a long time. He stated that Raymond Semple who was in the St John's Ambulance Brigade used to help out and then became employed as Deputy Warden. He said that Raymond left for a couple of years however came back again. D/Inspector McClure asked him when McGrath joined the staff and he said, "About 1972". He was asked as far as Semple and McGrath were concerned had he any knowledge of their

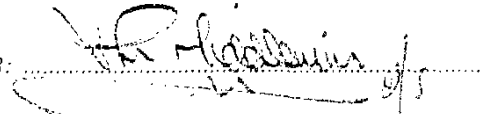
SIGNATURE of WITNESS:

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

activities. He stated that the time Raymond Semple resigned a boy made allegations that Raymond had interfered with him. He said that he suspected McGrath was involved in something like this but he had no evidence. He was asked how he knew this, he said boys had made complaints and telephone calls had been received. D/Inspector McClure asked Mains to relate the circumstance starting at the beginning of the complaints made against McGrath. Mains said that after McGrath started in the hostel during 1972 a confidential telephone call was received at Strandtown Police Station about McGrath being involved in homosexual activity. Sergeant Bolt sent a Constable up to Kincora and the Constable discussed the matter with Mains. Mains said he had spoken to McGrath about this and McGrath denied being involved. McGrath told him someone in the political field was trying to get his own back and put him out of a job. Mains said he reported this matter to Mr Wilson of the Social Services and he later saw an ad in the paper put in by the police asking the person to come forward who had telephoned a message. The D/Inspector then asked Mains what he knew about McGrath. He said that McGrath was a family man devoted to his wife, was a Christian man and attended Church every Sunday. We discussed with him McGrath's political views and Mains said McGrath belonged to TARA and all he knew about this was that he thought it was connected with the Orange Order. Mains continued by saying McGrath used to hand out leaflets in the hostel. Mains went on to state that a couple of months after the call another confidential call was received at the District Office. This call related to McGrath's homosexual activities. The Senior Social Worker Colin McKay and Mrs Wilson came to Kincora and interviewed McGrath in Mains office. The allegations were put to McGrath and he denied them. He made the same suggestion that someone was out to put him out of the job. Mains told us that around this time he assumed from what had been talked about that McGrath was being blackmailed by a school teacher in one of the Colleges called Garland. McGrath had mentioned he had to pay out £3,000 and had to sell his house in Greenwood. We then asked Mains about the complaints boys had made. Mains said that R15 had complained that the old fellow meaning McGrath had interfered with him. R15 said

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:

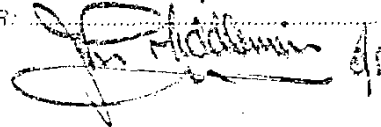


STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

that he had touched him on the private parts. Mains said he spoke to McGrath about this and McGrath replied that he had told R15 to pull up his zip and tidy himself up going out to school. McGrath said he touched him on the front of the trousers as he told him this. Mains said he mentioned this allegation to Raymond Semple also the domestic staff Mrs Smith and Mrs McCullough. He said he also reported it to R15's Social Worker a woman, he could not remember her name. Mains said that HIA533 reported to him that when McGrath was waking him up one morning he slipped his hands under the bedclothes. HIA533 told Mains that he thought McGrath was a bit of a fruit. Mains said he discussed this with HIA533 and HIA533 said he would handle it himself. Mains decided not to report this however decided to watch McGrath and try and catch him himself. Mains said that his suspicions were getting aroused and had mentioned this to other boys however there was no evidence that McGrath was involved in this way. Mains then told us about R18. He said R18 had come from Ardmore and was in a very depressed state. He said R18 and Mr McGrath did not get on very well and R18 complained to him that while in the bathroom putting on medication McGrath had suggested to him that he would put on the cream. McGrath told him he was a proper masseur and asked R18 to remove the towel as he said he would look better. Mains said he personally reported this to District Headquarters and to Anna Hylands R18's Social Worker. Mrs Hylands and Mr Gordon Higham had a case conference on R18 at which Mains was present. The allegations were discussed, they all thought R18 was telling lies because of his dislike for McGrath. Mains was asked did he not feel in view of all these allegations there was some substance in them. Mains said he had his doubts about McGrath and that there was something going on. He again discussed this with the staff however they knew nothing. He said R18 continued to make allegations on several occasions. Mains said he tried to catch McGrath and told the rest of the staff. Mains said he tried to cover McGrath by putting other staff on at the same time, also he changed McGrath's duties so that there were fewer boys in the hostel when McGrath was on. At times Mains said he slipped back to the hostel about 9 pm however never caught anything on. He said that

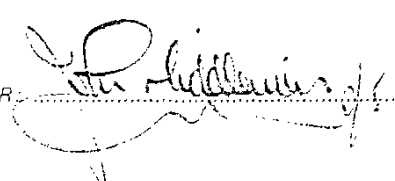
SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

R 18 had told him he was a homosexual and that his Social Worker knew this. Mains said **R 18** gay friends used to pick him up at the hostel. After Mrs Hylands left Social Work she became **R 18** counsellor. Mains said she is now a Marriage Guidance Counsellor. Peter Martin took over as **R 18** Social Worker and Mains spoke to him about these allegations. Martin said what could we do about him. Mains was asked if there were any other complaints, he stated he could not remember if there were. We then told Mains that three boys called **R 8**, **R 6** and **R 5** had complained about his behaviour to the Social Services. Mains said there was no truth in the allegations and they were malicious as he had reprimanded these boys. We discussed **R 5** complaint and he said he did not indecently interfere with him, merely pulled back his underpants to see if they were clean. Mains said that he had trouble with **R 5** changing his underpants. We then mentioned complaints made by **R 7** and **R 9**. For a short time he denied any involvement with them however he then admitted being involved in masturbation with them. **R 7** in the hostel and on one occasion with **R 9** in his girlfriend's home. He denied emphatically that anal sex or oral sex had ever taken place. Inspector McClure asked him if any activity like that had occurred with Hugh Quinn and he said just masturbation. This had started when Quinn was in the hostel. We questioned him for some time on the allegations made by **R 7** and **R 9** however he wouldn't elaborate on what he had already admitted. D/Inspector McClure told him he was going to have his lunch and advised him to think seriously on the allegations made and also to think of any other occasions he interfered with residents or other persons who we were not aware of. D/Inspector McClure explained to him that a number of boys had not yet been interviewed and if complaints were made against him he would have to be re-interviewed. Mains said he would do this. He stated that his mind was in a turmoil and that he did not know what he was going to tell his family and his girlfriend **BAR 1**. The interview terminated at 12.40pm. At 1.45pm that same day

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

I again interviewed Josphe Mains with D/Inspector [REDACTED]. He reminded Mains of the caution and the nature of our enquiries.

D/I Q Did you know of Raymond Semple's activities.

A Yes, I told him to cut it out when I heard of it.

D/I Q How did you find out.

A My girlfriend **BAR 1** had known Raymond at Williamson House, she told me to watch him.

D/I Q Did you speak to him at the time.

A I did, his mother was in failing health and I said why don't you resign, which he did, then he came back and done a lot of voluntary work and I thought he was alright and had sorted himself out. As far as Raymond was concerned I never saw him do anything.

D/I Q Did you get any specific allegations about Semple from a boy named **B3/R1**

A Aye I did.

D/I Q Did you report it.

A No I don't think so.

D/I Q Have you thought of your own situation over lunch.

A I have given it some thought and I want to get the thing cleared up.

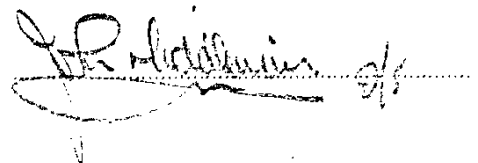
D/I Q We spoke this morning concerning boys you had relationships with. What was the situation with **R 7** and **R 9** as far as intercourse was concerned.

A As far as they were concerned no intercourse took place.

D/I Q Could you have pushed up against **R9** in the bed.

A I might have done, I took a whole bottle of whiskey that night. You see in a case like mine I would get no gratification from intercourse with a man.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

D/S Q Have you spoken to a Doctor about your problem, you seem to have a good understanding of it.

A No I have read books.

D/S Q What sort.

A Sexual deviations and others.

D/S Q The book we picked up at your home this morning.

A Yes.

D/I Q And you are saying that nothing happened over the last five or six years.

A Yes, I got together with **BAR 1** and I was getting myself together.

D/S Q What about other people, a man **R2** for instance.

A The same thing happened with him masturbation.

D/S Q Is this **[REDACTED]**

A Yes then he said no **R2**

D/S Q Is he a male nurse.

A He used to be a male nurse in Musgrave Park.

D/S Q Did you have sex with him.

A No I don't think so unless there was drink involved.

D/S Q How long ago was this.

A About ten years.

D/S Q You keep saying if there was drink involved, you keep making this proviso, don't you.

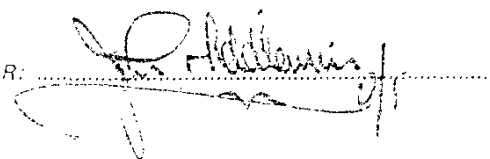
A I have been through a lot these last weeks, the strain of what has happened, I can't remember things clearly.

D/S Q It is quite apparent that you and **R2** had more than just masturbation with each other and you are going to have to come to terms with it.

Mains made no reply.

D/S Q Do you feel there is nothing wrong with this.

Mains made no reply.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 7D/I Q Do you still see **R 2**

A Rarely.

D/S Q You have his telephone number in your desk directory.

A Yes, I speak to him on occasions.

D/I Q You had a sexual relationship with him.

A You mean intercourse, no.

D/S Q What about to put it crudely, sucking him off.

A Yes that happened with **R 2**

D/I Q With anyone else.

A No.

D/I Q How did this relationship start.

A He had been boarded out and didn't like the people he was with so he used to come back to the hostel at night and it started like that.

D/I Q What about Quinn.

A No intercourse happened with him, he stayed last Christmas for a week.

D/I Q During the middle sixties did anything happen with anyone else other than **KIN 4**

A No, no one only him.

D/I Q Do you think that if you tell us that you had intercourse with someone it's more serious than just masturbation.

A Yes I'm worried about the whole thing.

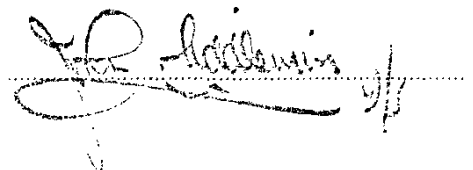
D/S Q We are still left with the position that this sexual intercoursing is a stumbling block with you, it makes me think you did it but can't just say it out loud.

A I can't just remember any intercourse taking place.

D/S Q You say that the relationship with **R 2** went on for ten years, I think that intercourse did take place between you, it's a natural progression from masturbation isn't it.

A I don't think so, it's not my way of doing things.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 8D/S Q Was it **R2** way.

A I don't know.

D/S Q I don't suppose you were always drunk when you were with **R2** were you.

A Most times.

D/I Q When was the last time you had a relationship with **R2**

A It's a long time back now towards the end of last year.

D/S Q Was he the last person you had dealings with.

A Yes.

D/I Q Did he or any of the others have a hold over you or threaten you.

A No they didn't but I feared sometimes they might.

D/I Q It still leaves us with a position that people have made statements saying you had intercourse with them and while you admit masturbating with them you deny this act.

A I get no satisfaction from sexual intercourse.

D/S Q How do you know that if you have never tried it.

A It's never appealed to me.

D/I Q Could it have happened without you fully realising it after a drink for instance.

A It could have done I suppose, I used to take a lot of drink I wasn't an alcoholic but I took a lot, but I didn't think anything like that happened.

D/I Q Would you find it hard to admit if you had done it.

A I would yes.

D/I Q Why.

A I find it dirty.

D/I Q Is it more dirty than sucking people.

A I don't know, never to my knowledge did intercourse happen. Mains then paused and said, "Unless I had a lot of drink and didn't know what was happening".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 9

D/S Q You always clarify your answer don't you, you are always at the drink aspect.

A Do I.

D/S Q Yes because if you are honest you know intercourse happened and are trying to cover yourself aren't you.
Mains made no reply.

D/I Q Did you hire out boys to other men for them to have sex.

A No way, never.

D/I Q Was anybody else obtaining money for sex acts at the hostel.

A No I am certain they weren't.

D/I Q Did anyone in the hostel obtain money for acts of sex.

A Not to my knowledge.

D/I Q Let's return to the intercourse aspect of this. Did you ever get threatened by anyone in view of your relationships to have anal sex.

A I always had a feeling about **R 2** when he lived in [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] I felt that if I turned him away he would have made allegations.

D/I Q Isn't it right you had intercourse with **R 2**

A Yes.

D/I Q Isn't it right you enjoyed it.

A I was horrified.

D/I Q Then you did do it.

A Yes, it's a funny life isn't it.

D/I Q Did **R 2** put his penis into your backside or did you put it in his.

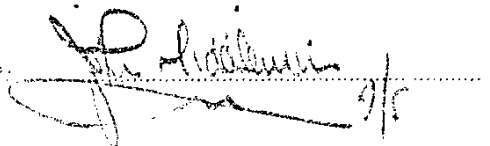
A Both.

D/I Q Whose suggestion was it.

A I can't remember.

D/I Q When did it happen.

A About eight to ten years ago.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 10

D/I Q Did this happen with the masturbation.

A Yes.

D/I Q As far as **R 2** was concerned it didn't start with Kincora.

A No he had been out about a year I think.

D/I Q How did it start.

A He was telling me that he had started this in the army and had been discharged on medical grounds and we discussed his problems about girls and it just started.

D/I Q What about **R 7**

A I can't remember it ever happening with him, just the masturbation.

D/I Q What about **R9**

A I can't remember it happening with **R9** unless I was drunk of course but then he would have known.

D/I Q Was the first person you had anal sex with **R2**

A No it was Quinn.

D/I Q When he was in the hostel.

A Yes during '63 or '64.

D/I Q Did it happen when he came back to visit.

A No.

D/I Q How often did you do it.

A Several occasions while he lived in the hostel.

D/I Q Did he enter you or you him.

A Me with him.

D/S Q Tell me isn't it right that the full act appeals to you as much as masturbation.

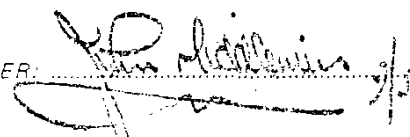
A No it didn't.

D/S Q You said **R2** might have made allegations about you, what about Quinn.

A I think he used me and the situation as an easy way through Kincora.

D/I Q In Quinn's case how did it start, do you remember.

A No I can't.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 11

D/I Q Is there anyone else you had a full relationship with.

A No.

D/I Q Did you use creams.

A Not necessarily no.

D/I Q What do you mean, yes or no.

A I never bothered with them, no.

D/I Q Do you remember KIN66

A He was a hostel assistant, he only stayed when Semple left during 1968 I think.

D/I Q Is R5's complaint right.

A No. I only checked his underwear, he was a guy who was never changing and I pulled his pants back and looked at them when he was in the bathroom to see if they were clean.

D/I Q Did he have trousers on.

A No he didn't.

D/S Q Did you give R5 a hiding when he told you he had reported the incident to the Welfare.

A He got a hiding yes, I used a cane.

D/I Q Why did you think he made the allegations.

A These boys had a personal grudge against me and they concocted this to get back at me.

D/I Q Did anything happen with Richard Kerr.

A No.

D/I Q What about R8.

A R8 came to the hostel after R5 and had been employed in the brothers shop, I think he was stealing cigarettes, I think he did this to get back at me.

D/I Q Did he rub cream in your back.

A Yes but nothing else happened.

D/I Q Did you give him a French kiss.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 12

A No, he came down to my room one night about half past two and complained about another boy **R34** who had made advances to him. Says I you can stay down here if you're frightened and he slept for a while in a chair then decided to get into bed with me. I had my trousers on and he had his clothes on too but nothing of a sexual nature happened.

D/I Q What about **KIN 46**

A No.

D/I Q **KIN 4** did anything happen

D/Inspector McClure then read out a section of **KIN 4** statement referring to Mains. Mains replied, "No no the bathroom you had to supervise sometimes but I never did that no".

D/I Q What did Quinn do for a living.

A He's a Mini taxi-cab driver.

D/I Q Have you ever had a relationship with a GPO telephonist working in London.

A Quinn lives with a telephonist.

D/I Q Did any Kincora boy work as a telephonist in London.

A Quinn he worked as a telephonist for a time.

D/I Q Do you remember **KIN 29**

A Yes I do.

D/I Q Did you tell him about your relationship with Quinn.

A I don't think so.

D/I Q He says you did.

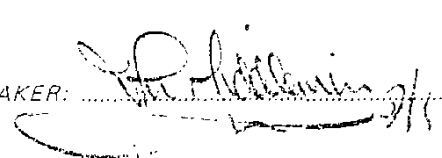
A No I don't think so.

D/I Q Did you ever visit Quinn in London.

A Yes but I never stayed with him. I stayed in the YMCA.

D/I Q Do you know a **KIN 92**

A Yes, he's an ex Kincora boy, he visited me with his wife. He telephoned the hostel recently and told Mrs Millar he wanted to thank me for putting him on the right track.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 13Q What about **HIA 534 / R 4**.A The first encounter I had with **HIA 534 / R 4** was that he wouldn't wash and I was bathing him. I threw him in the bath, he would make allegations about me I think.

D/S Q Why would he.

A I don't know he's a bit simple.

D/I Q Did anything happen between you.

A No.

D/I Q Did anything else take place with any boys we haven't mentioned.

A No I don't think so.

D/S Q Are you saying you can't remember any other boys or that it didn't happen with other boys.

A I can't remember any other boys.

D/I Q Would you have felt round boys that were having baths.

A All the boys, not at all.

D/I Q How did it start with **R7**

A He was having a bath, he had nits in his hair and I was washing it. He had an erection, and it started from there.

D/I Q Masturbation.

A Yes.

D/I Q Did you masturbate him or he you.

A Me him he didn't masturbate me.

D/Inspector McClure then read over to Mains the complaints made against McGrath from statements regarding **KIN 46** D/Inspector saidDo you know of this?" Mains replied, "No, no". Regarding **R12**D/Inspector said, "Do you remember **R 12** coming to see you?"

A Yes I do.

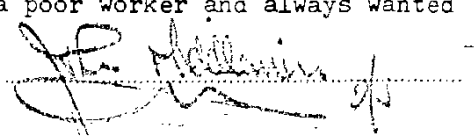
D/I Q Did **R 12** make any complaint to you.

A No he never.

Regarding **KIN 44** D/Inspector said, "Do you remember **KIN 44** asking to leave?"

A Yes He was always unsettled, he was a poor worker and always wanted to be out.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 14

Regarding **R9** [REDACTED] D/Inspector said, "Do you remember the massaging?"

A Yes.

D/I Q And the masturbation.

A Yes.

D/I Q What about the intercourse in the bedroom.

A No I can't remember that.

D/I Q What about downstairs in the living room.

A No it never happened nothing happened that night at all.

D/I Q Did he suck you off.

A No, look the first time he stayed after the decorating finished I asked him to get me a glass of whiskey, not brandy, I don't drink brandy. I was lying on the floor and I have got a bad back and I asked him to rub some cream in and he rubbed it round my sides and that's how he started to masturbate me.

D/I Q Did you try to have sex with him.

A No.

D/I Q The second time he went to your house what happened.

A Nothing happened.

D/I Q Did you know that he had a relationship with McGrath.

A No.

D/I Q Did you know that **R9** [REDACTED] and **R17** [REDACTED] had a relationship.

A Yes some of the boys told me.

D/I Q Did you know **R9** [REDACTED] and **HIA 534 / R 4** [REDACTED] had a relationship.

A No.

D/I Q **R17** [REDACTED] with McGrath.

A I think the wee fellow **R 17** [REDACTED] was inclined that way you know.

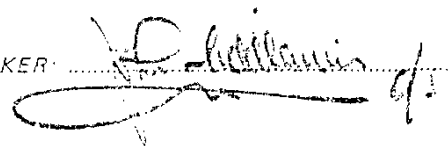
D/I Q Did you know about **R17** [REDACTED] and **HIA 534 / R 4** [REDACTED].

A No.

In respect of **R18** [REDACTED] D/Inspector McClure said "Did you know about this?"

A Yes, let's get **R18** [REDACTED] into perspective, he only thought he was above everybody at the hostel and would only talk to the staff.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 15

He was very depressed and I used to have long conversations with him and one time he told me that McGrath had told him he was a qualified masseur and had massaged creams into R18's back. I felt that R18 was making this story up as he had an intense dislike of McGrath, and one time R18 told me that he was gay from when he was ten and this was the reason he couldn't mix with the rest of the boys. I told his Social Worker what he had said and she continued to counsel him. His relationship became more pleasant with McGrath and we had a case conference. At the conference it was discussed and it was decided to make him mix with the other boys and not make him feel that he was of any importance. I discussed McGrath with Mrs Hylands R18 Social Worker and we couldn't make our minds up whether it was true or not, although I think she believed R18

D/Inspector McClure left the interview room at 3.50 pm. I then said to Mains concerning R22, did he ever complain.

A No I was never told about that.

D/S Q R10 did you know.

A I didn't know about that some of the boys had suggested it.

D/S Q Did you ask McGrath about it.

A No I decided just to watch and see what happened. R10 was an older boy and could have taken care of himself.

D/S Q Richard Millar.

A He didn't report it to me.

D/S Q He said he did.

A I would have remembered.

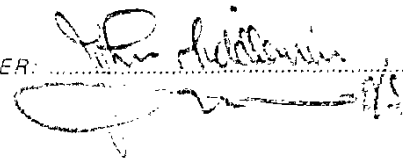
D/S Q Clinton Massey.

A That wasn't reported to me.

D/S Q KIN300 he saw R9 and R17 together.

A He told me that they were two fruits and had been in bed together. I questioned both of them.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 16

D/S Q What did you do about it.

A I told them off and separated them into different bedrooms.

D/S Q **KIN 5**

A No that didn't happen.

D/S Q Did you hit him for stealing money.

A No he was caned, I didn't punch him.

D/Inspector McClure returned to the interview room at 4.08 pm.

D/S Q **R21**

A He never complained to me he was very secretive. He wouldn't have told me.

D/I Q **KIN 43**

A I can't remember that, it's a good while back.

D/I Q There was another **HIA 532/B1/R13** I haven't got his statement here.
Do you remember him reporting an incident with McGrath.

A No.

D/S Q Richard Kerr, what was your relationship with him.

A Good always very good.

D/S Q Did you know Kerr's friend **KIN 340**

A This was supposed to be his uncle.

D/S Q Kerr was involved in burglaries he discussed these things with you.

A Yes, that's right he told me after he had been caught.

D/I Q Did he complain about McGrath.

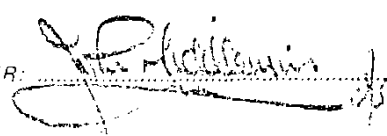
A I asked about McGrath when he was in Rathgael when he was in Training School and he told me that McGrath tried it on him several times.

D/I Q Did you question McGrath.

A Not at that time I thought if Richard Kerr had anything to say he would say it himself.

D/S Q Do you know **KIN 250**

A No.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 17

D/I Q You visited Kerr in Borstel.

A Yes, he wrote several times to me to visit him, he thought because he had been sent down the hostel had not stood by him.

D/I Q Did you know KIN323 from Williamson House.

A Yes.

D/I Q Why did you visit Kerr.

A To ease the situation, we would visit if requested by the boy.

D/Inspector McClure left the room again at 4.25 pm.

D/S Q You didn't visit because you thought he could have said something about you which would have been embarrassing.

A Oh no no.

D/S Q How did you become involved with Kerr.

A He was the sort of boy that involved himself in you, talking to you that sort of thing. He regarded me as a father figure at that time. He didn't like McGrath and couldn't relate too well to Raymond.

D/Inspector McClure returned to the interview room at 4.30 pm. D/Inspector McClure showed Mains Exhibit Number GC 21 Part of GC 3 a statement made by R6. D/Inspector McClure read it over to Mains and Mains said there was nothing in that no. D/Inspector McClure showed Mains Exhibit GC 24 Part of GC 1 a letter by R8. D/Inspector read it over to him, Mains made no comment. Inspector McClure showed Mains Exhibit Number GC 19 Part of GC 3 a letter by R8. Mains was told that this was virtually a copy of the first letter. He was then shown Exhibit GC 20 A Part of GC 3 a statement by R5.

D/I Q Are you saying that the allegations made by these boys are untrue.

A Yes there was nothing of a sexual nature going on as they seemed to describe.

Mains was shown Exhibit GC 50 a file on himself. D/Inspector McClure pointed out references were in his own handwriting and asked him why.

A It's just that if I had sent the originals I might not have got them back, I have got them at the house I think.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 18

D/Inspector McClure pointed out type-written copies of references and asked Who typed these.

A I don't remember.

D/I Q As far as TARA was concerned did McGrath tell you about it.

A He left a lot of leaflets about the hostel and I asked him about it and he told me that it was a Christian organisation based on the crowning stone in the Republic where the Kings of Ireland were crowned. That's all I know of it.

D/I Q As far as you were concerned at the hostel complaints to you from boys about McGrath didn't you have a duty to pass them on to the police.

A As far as I was concerned I had no proof so I thought the best thing was to relate it to my seniors.

D/Inspector left the room at 4.45 pm.

D/S Q What were your responsibilities at Kincora.

A To manage control and supervise boys and staff, processing them employment, attending Juvenile Courts when required, that's it.

D/S Q And the boys at the hostel were normally under fit person or place of safety orders.

A Yes we normally got the more delinquent boy.

D/S Q Do you think by your attitude that Kincora was really a place of safety for boys.

A It was yes, I think over the years it has done a lot of good work up until recently.

D/S Q Your relationship with Social Workers was good.

A Pretty good yes.

D/S Q Did you always report allegations made to you.

A Mostly yes when I felt I couldn't deal with it myself.

D/S Q So you are saying you didn't always tell Social Workers everything about boys if you thought you could handle it.

A That's right I reported what I thought was important and these were discussed fully.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 19

D/S Q Do you think you made a good job with the complaints against McGrath.

A Not knowing what I know now.

D/Inspector McClure returned to the room at 4.55 pm.

D/S Q Do you think that the relationship you had with these boys sexually was a good idea.

A No no I don't.

D/S Q Yet it went on over fifteen years.

A It's not continuously though.

The interview terminated at 5 pm. I again interviewed Mains that evening at 7.10 pm with D/Inspector McClure. Mains was reminded of the caution.

D/I Q Have you thought about this matter, is there any more you want to tell us.

A No you know it all.

D/I Q Are you sure that you have told us the complete truth.

A Yes I have.

D/I Q You realise that if further complaints are made you will have to be re-interviewed.

A I understand.

D/I Q Would you be prepared to see a Doctor and have a medical examination.

A Yes alright.

D/I Q If you have told us everything now do you wish to make a written statement regarding what you have disclosed.

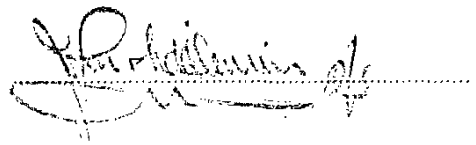
A Yes, but I have seen a solicitor but he told me not to make any statements to the police.

D/I Q It's a matter entirely for your self.

A Well I might as well I have told you all about it anyway.

D/Inspector McClure asked if he wished to write out his own statement or did he want the D/Inspector to write it for him. Mains stated that he wanted the D/Inspector to write the statement. Statement and caution taken by D/Inspector McClure commencing at 7.25 pm and ending at 9.05 pm. After the

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 20

statement was taken a short discussion ensued with Mains concerning how this matter would affect his fiance and the family. The interview terminated at 9.15 pm. On 2 April 1980 I again saw Joseph Mains with W/D/Constable Reid. The interview commenced at 9.45 am. I introduced Mains to W/D/Constable Reid (Mains stood up and shook her hand). I then showed Mains Exhibit SGP 1 a report on **R 18**. I cautioned him and said, "What's this". He replied "A copy of a confidential report which I sent to the Eastern Health and Social Services regarding a complaint by **R 18** made about McGrath".

D/S Q What about the newspaper cutting.

A This was the article which appeared in the newspapers after the confidential telephone calls were made.

D/S Q Was this before the second call.

A I think it was after but I can't be sure whether it concerned the home or not, I'm not really sure but I think it did.

D/S Q Why did you keep that.

A I keep a copy of anything like that out of the file in case any other member of staff saw it. They have access to the file, McGrath doesn't have a key but he could borrow one.

D/S Q To the files.

A Yes.

D/S Q Do you consider that having it in your briefcase is secure.

A Oh yes the only reason it was in the briefcase was that I had it in a box in the wardrobe at the hostel and I took it out when I was suspended.

D/S Q What paper is the advert from.

A The Belfast Telegraph or the Newsletter, it's the only two papers we get in the house.

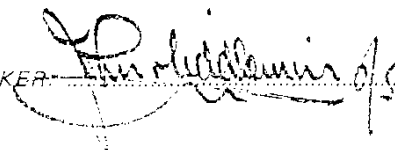
I then showed Mains an index book and said to him, "Is this yours?"

A It belongs to the home, it's just an old index book.

D/S Q Is most of this book in your writing.

A Not all of it some is Raymond Semples.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 21

D/S Q Is that your writing (I pointed to Hugh Quinn's address).

A Yes.

D/S Q Where does Hugh Quinn live now.

A I don't know, I think somewhere about Acton. I only find out where he is when I get a Christmas Card each year.

D/S Q Didn't he tell you his address when he stayed over Christmas last.

A No I don't think so.

I showed Mains Exhibit SGP 2 a book called 'Sexual Deviations'.

Q Is that your book.

A This is one that was picked up in the home from the day room.

D/S Q Do you mean it belongs to one of the boys.

A One of the boys left it there.

D/S Q What was it doing in your girlfriend's house.

A I had brought it home to read it.

D/S Q In connection with your problem.

A Yes.

D/S Q Did it help.

A It brought a certain amount of understanding to the problem, yes.

D/S Q Do you know which boy had it.

A No it was just found in the home.

I then showed Mains a letter addressed, Dear Mr Mains from Richard Kerr.

D/S Q Is this letter one of the requests made by Kerr to go and see him in Borstal.

A That's right aye.

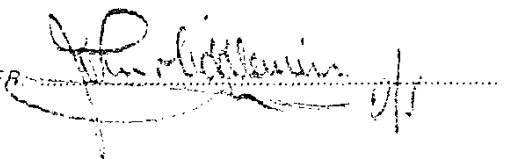
D/S Q Can you date the letter for me.

A About Christmas time 1977.

D/S Q The envelopes dated January 1978 you're not far out.

I then showed Mains a letter dated 23.12.77 from Richard Kerr.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 22

D/S Q And that's a similar request.

A Yes that's right but I couldn't go down and see him, my mother died on 22 December 1977.

I then showed him a photograph album and said

Q These are just photos of one hostel holiday.

A That's right yes.

D/S Q When **R6** and **R5** complained about you during '67 who came to see you from the Welfare.

A Mr Moore he was Childrens Officer at the time.

D/S Q What about **R8** complaint in 1971.

A I think that Mason came out to the hostel, the complaint was made to McCaffrey who referred to Bob Moore, Mr Moore spoke to me about it. I had to call and see him and Mason came and saw me a few weeks after that.

D/S Q These case conferences you had on boys with their Social Workers you took part in them didn't you.

A That's right yes.

D/S Q Did McGrath.

A Some not them all.

D/S Q How did McGrath get involved with them?

A He would be called on to the case conference if he had anything to complain about or bring up.

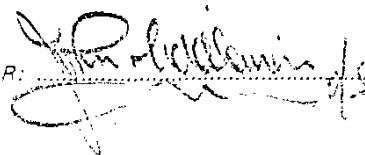
D/S Q So you would mention to him that a case conference was going to take place and ask him if he had anything to say and if he did he would attend is that right.

A Yes.

D/S Q When you were at these conferences you discussed his welfare moral, personal and health problems. How did you feel about it when you might have been having a relationship sexually with them.

A I discussed quite openly the boys problems but the sexual aspect never came up.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 23

D/S Q What was your relationship with McGrath like.

A We had little or no conversation, his manner was very polite. His main topic of conversation was the Orange Order, politics and gardens and plants. He also spoke of boys not getting up in the morning and other hostel matters.

D/S Q You never socialised with him.

A He wasn't the sort of man you could mix with he kept himself aloof from the staff.

D/S Q What are the regulations at the hostel concerning ex boys visiting and staying overnight.

A Any boy is welcome to come back except certain boys who might be involved in crime, they wouldn't be welcome.

He continued, if anyone stayed overnight permission was generally granted by Mrs Wilson she was our Assistant Principal Social Worker, she has since retired.

D/S Q The register you had in Kincora did that cover every boy who stayed there.

A Yes every boy that stayed there officially was entered in the book.

D/S Q Is it all your writing.

A No some of it's Raymonds he copied from the old book into the new book including the references from the old book. The old book is still in the hostel too.

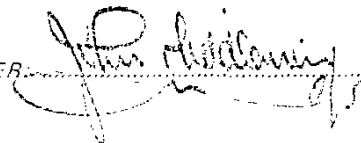
D/S Q Why did **KIN 342** come to the hostel.

A He was an old retired welfare courts officer and had retired about twelve years. He also provided accommodation for some we couldn't house.

D/S Q Was he gay.

A Heavens no.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER



STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 24

D/S Q So he was just helping out.

A Yes a lonely old man just helping, he used to play a lot of golf but he took pains in his arms and had to stop.

D/S Q Did you recommend boys to **KIN 342** when they were leaving the hostel.

A Sometimes yes with the Social Workers approval of course.

D/S Q Did he ever ask you to recommend a certain type of boys to him.

A No he knew most of them by his visitations to the house.

I showed Mains Exhibit Number SGH 3 Part of GC 1 a report relating to **[REDACTED]**

R 18.

D/S Q That's the original of the report I showed you earlier to-day.

A Yes that's right.

I then showed Mains a paper entitled Summary of **R 18** for July and August 1977 signed by Anna Hylands.

D/S Q This report states you and Mrs Hylands discussed **R 18** problems with McGrath and how he might cope with it if it happened again.

A That's right yes.

D/S Q Did you tell her that **R 18** had complained to you previously.

A Yes that's right I did.

D/S Q Did you discuss this matter with Gordon Higham.

A Yes.

The interview terminated at 11.25 am.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: DETECTIVE SERGEANTADDRESS: HEADQUARTERS CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST.

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of _____ pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this

28

day of

July19 80

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

B. Elliott D/Sgt.
SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am a Detective Sergeant of the Royal Ulster Constabulary attached to Headquarters Crime Squad, Knock, Belfast. At 8 am on 1 April 1980 I saw the accused, William McGrath, DOB 11.12.1916 at his home at 188 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. I was accompanied by D/Constable N McLaughlin (now Detective Sergeant) and assisted by him I carried out a search of McGrath's home. During this search we examined documents held in a bedroom which McGrath stated that he used as his office. I seized samples of various pamphlets and booklets and marked these Exhibit DBE9. Likewise D/Sergeant McLaughlin seized samples of pamphlets and booklets in my presence and these he exhibited NMCL1 to NMCL8 inclusive. After consultations by telephone with McGrath's solicitor, Mr H Hall, McGrath accompanied D/Sergeant McLaughlin and myself to Mountpottinger Police Station, arriving there at 8.50 am. McGrath remained in my custody at an interview room (No 38) until 9.15 am. At 9.40 am I commenced an interview with McGrath. At that stage I was accompanied by D/Sergeant McLaughlin who recorded notes of my interview. I again reminded McGrath of our identity and that we were making enquiries into alleged homosexual activities at Kincora Boys' Hostel, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast. I then cautioned McGrath but he made no reply. I asked him to tell us about his antecedent history and general background. The background he related

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: B. Elliott D/Sgt.

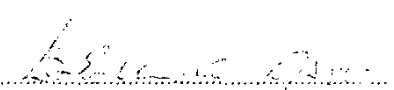
STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

covered the period between his leaving school at 14 or 15 years of age until 1971. In that year he joined the staff of Kincora Boys' Hostel. At that time Joseph Mains was in charge and Raymond Semple was his deputy. McGrath was asked what his duties were when he first entered Kincora. He stated that these duties were the same then as they were up until the time he was suspended. These duties were from 6.45 am on four days of the week, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday until 12 noon or 1 pm. His duties entailed attending to the paper work in the office and supervising the boys going out to work. When he was asked if he wakened the boys in the morning McGrath replied "No, very seldom, only after the female staff could not get them out to work". McGrath went on to say that the idea was to try to get the boys out in relays and that by 8.30 am they had all left the hostel unless some were not working. McGrath further stated that he would not see the boys again until he came on duty at nights. When asked if Mains and Semple were in the hostel in the mornings he stated that they were but that he was not residential and the other two were. McGrath further stated that he worked Tuesday, Friday and Saturday between 7 pm and 12 mn and this entailed supervising the boys in the hostel. Asked if the boys went out often McGrath replied that on Tuesday nights there would usually be three or four boys in. When asked about Friday and Saturday he said that these nights were the most popular for the boys to go out. He was asked what he did on those nights on duty, McGrath stated that he would merely sit around and read a book and wait until the boys returned. The interview continued in question and answer form. I put the following questions to McGrath. Both these questions and McGrath's replies were noted by D/Sergeant McLaughlin.

Q Allegations have been made against you in the past?

A "The first time was 10 years ago after I took over in Kincora. An anonymous letter or a telephone call was made to Strandtown Police who informed my Headquarters - they got in touch with us. We had a conference with a Miss Wilson and Mr Mains".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

Q What was the allegation?

A "That I was engaged in homosexual activity".

Q Were you?

A "It was a political attack".

Q Did you know from whom?

A "Yes, I thought the UVF".

Q Who?

A "I don't know".

Q Why?

A "I am in TARA and we are against all lawlessness around and we exposed ourselves to these people in the UVF".

At that point in the interview D/Chief Inspector Caskey entered the room and identified himself to McGrath, the time being 10.10 am. The interview continued with the Chief Inspector asking the questions:

Q You have heard the allegations made against a member of staff at Kincora - is there any truth in these allegations?

A "Absolutely none".

Q Tell me why a number of these boy residents should make allegations of homosexual behaviour by you which seems to follow a pattern?

A "I don't know".

Q Let me quote from a statement of one of the boys - Ronald Graham. Quote, "When I was there about two weeks I was in the bathroom one afternoon having a bath. I had the bathroom door locked. I heard someone trying to open the door and a man's voice asked who was in the bath. I said "It's Ronnie who is that?" The man said, "Mr McGrath I want to get something". I told him to wait and I heard him walking away, I got out of the bath and put a towel round me. I went out of the bathroom and went up to my room. When I went into the room Mr McGrath was sitting on one of the boy's beds. I asked him to get out because I wanted to get changed. Mr McGrath said no I have a job to do. I got my clothes and went out of the bedroom. I walked towards

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Barkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

the bathroom and Mr McGrath walked behind me. He followed me into the bathroom and closed the door over slightly. I still had the towel round me and I walked over and sat on the toilet. I was still holding my clothes. Mr McGrath walked towards me and I could see his fly was open. I set my clothes down beside the toilet and when I looked up I saw Mr McGrath had his cock out. He was holding it in his hand. He said I'm going to stick this up you. I was scared and I said I'm going to tell Mr Mains. Mr McGrath said nobody will listen to you. He then said if I didn't co-operate he would hit me. McGrath told me to turn round and hold on to the toilet. I turned round and he said open your legs and he pulled the towel off me. I then felt him sticking his cock up my arse, it was very sore and I told him it was hurting. Mr McGrath said I won't be long. He was holding me round my waist and I could feel him pushing his cock in and out. This lasted for about five or ten minutes and then he pulled his cock out. I felt a bit damp and sore. When Mr McGrath finished he told me to keep quiet about it."

Q What have you to say about that?

A "Well it is a lie".

The remainder of Ronald Graham's statement was read to McGrath and the following questions asked -

Q What have you to say to that?

A "Unbelievable".

Q Do you think that these were proper things to do to a boy?

A Very wrong to do.

Q How can you explain why a number of boys who never met each other should make similar allegations against you?

A "I don't know, it is a hazard of my job".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Barkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

Q How do you explain these boys making similar allegations?

A "I can't".

Q Several different police officers have interviewed these boys and have got the same picture of you interfering with them?

A "I can't explain that".

Q Do you want all these boys to have to come into Court and explain what you did to them?

A "There will be other stories come out in Court".

Q What do you mean?

A "There will have to be a rebuttal to these allegations".

Q What do you mean?

A "We will have to deny them".

Q Can you provide us with details?

A "No I will not do that now".

Q Your name appears in the Newsheet Focalin?

A Yes.

Q There are other names mentioned in the newsheet?

A "Peter Robinson".

Q Do you know him?

A "Never met him".

Q Who else?

A "Clifford Smith".

Q Who is he?

A "A teacher at Newtownbreda School, I think he is a History Teacher".

Q How long do you know him?

A "A long time, I met him in the Orange Order when he lived in Wellington Park. I met him through Orange activities. He was in digs near the University and his flat was raided and Orange papers taken. He knew my wife took in boarders and he came to live with us, after subversive people raided his room".

Q How long did he live with you?

A "About three years up until he got married".

Q Are you worried about the allegations?

A "Yes".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

- Q What have you to say about them?
- A "I completely deny them, there is nothing I would say here would change your opinion of me".
- Q Try us?
- A "I don't imagine that I could change your mind about me".
- Q What do you understand by an emotional block?
- A "It is a very common complaint, some people cannot even play a piano".
- Q How do you get rid of it?
- A "Medical people will deal with it".
- Q Have you ever dealt with it?
- A "On scores of times I have talked from platforms about it".
- Q What about an individual?
- A "I have if I had been asked".
- Q Who?
- A "I will not name them".
- Q Why?
- A "It is part of understanding to talk to people".
- Q Did you ever study what an emotional block was?
- A "I took a course in Astral Psychology as it is called from J Wesley McKinney and Doctor Northridge, both ex-presidents of the Methodist Church".
- Q How long did the course last?
- A "Monthly, over a period".
- Q Do you feel qualified?
- A "Only elementary".
- Q Did you ever talk to any of the boys about an emotional block?
- A "I could have, you got to be able to talk to people".
- Q Do you talk to people who have sexual problems?
- A "Not that I know of".
- Q Wouldn't the allegations of some of the boys back this up?
- A "No".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Barkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 7

Q Did you ever write to people on emotional blocks?

A "Not to my knowledge".

Q Would you say that letters from one male to another male containing romantic matters would be homosexual?

A "Yes they would be, I would say so if there is a physical element, one would say it was homosexual".

D/Chief Inspector Caskey then read from letters Exhibit Number DBEL and referred to specific portions of these letters and asked questions about them. Referring to one portion - "Keep your big legs well scrubbed, someone might want to see them again".

Q Isn't that peculiar?

A It depends on the context, it could be innocent or it could be vile".

Another portion - "You are quite a boy, irresistible etc".

Q What context is that in?

A "It could be innocent or it could be vile".

Another portion - "Don't forget to bring bathing briefs home. However my dear". To that the defendant McGrath replied, "mmmmmm Garland".

Q Did you write that?

A "It sounds like a letter I wrote to him".

Q In what sense?

A "In the sense that my wife and I invited him to go on a holiday".

D/Chief Inspector Caskey then read from a letter beginning - "Now my dear". At this point the defendant McGrath interrupted to say - "To reduce to writing is impossible what is so big".

Q What is so big?

A "His opening to understanding to what was happening in Ireland".

Q Here was a lad from the Shankill with average knowledge of what?

A "History of his country".

Q Religion or politics?

A "Religion and politics mixed. The burden of my life has been to make

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Barkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 8

people understand the position in Ireland".

Q What has "bring your bathing briefs with you" to do with that?

A "Because he had already been invited to a holiday and that was one point to indicate that it was a holiday. He was thrilled at having a holiday over the border".

At this stage I took over the recording of notes from D/Sergeant McLaughlin. Quoting from the letters - "So keep those legs of yours well scrubbed, someone will want to see them again".

Q Who will want to see them again?

A "That was the holiday we were going on. My wife and I had been kidding him about the girls looking at him on the beach".

D/Chief Inspector Caskey quoted another portion - "Just 14 more days and 13 more nights"

Q What does that mean?

A "Yes perfect. Exactly what it says. When he came home from College we would elucidate in what we had planned to do".

Q What?

A "In relation to religion and politics".

Q What had Mr Garland to do?

A "That will come out in a Court".

Q What you are saying is that you are not prepared to explain Garland's reason for discontinuing his way of life with you?

A "I don't like the phrase".

Q Discontinuing his association?

A "It will all come out in Court. I'm holding in reserve my explanation".

Q Why?

A "That is the position, pointed out by my legal adviser. You don't think I would have taken myself on a holiday and think this was a lot of hot air".

Q Were you taking action against any newspaper?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER:

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 9

A "It's too early for that".

Q Why?

A "Simply because it appears to be more to it than a spicey story against us. I believe it is a political campaign against us".

Q Are you saying there is no reason for these allegations of homosexual behaviour at Kincora?

A "I have no idea where Mains and Semple fit in. Nothing has been done by me and I have no suspicions that they were involved. If so I would not have remained in Kincora. This is a political campaign against me and TARA. We don't make titles - we don't have generals or brigadiers".

Q Can you give the date of TARA's formation?

A "It's difficult, it was never formed. It's not an organisation".

Q Where was it formed?

A "It just grew out of nothingness. There was a group and lectures regarding events and then all the trouble started, but there was TARA meetings for 10 years prior to the trouble starting. It started as a Study Group. In those days you could have used the Presbyterian Hostel. Some were held in Orange Halls in various places in the country. If there was any necessity to have a public hall, that would have been done".

Q Any meetings held in your house?

A "Say in Wellington Park, there were meetings held in our big drawing room. That would have been about 20 people".

Q What was the strength of the group in 1970?

A "You can't join TARA you don't become a member, there is not a TARA member in the country".

Q If it is not an organisation as you say then why does it require your post as Secretary?

A "If someone requires a meeting, there are people scattered in various Churches throughout the country".

Q Do you keep a list of members?

A "No we don't have members".

Q Then who are these people?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Barkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 10

- A "We know there are certain people in the Orange Order, in the Masons who are interested".
- Q How are the members known to you?
- A "We have met them in Orange and Church connections to formulate a Ginger Group. Supposing a situation comes up for instance, devolution or integration".
- Q You're talking about a pressure group?
- A "Yes".
- Q Is it a secret organisation?
- A "No".
- Q Do people swear on oath of allegiance?
- A "We have no oath ritual etc".
- Q If TARA is not an organisation and it has no members affiliated to it then who is responsible for the distribution of leaflets?
- A "They're printed, there's a considerable supply in my home".
- Q Who is responsible?
- A "Last week I walked into a newsagent's shop and the newsagent knew that I was a member of TARA. He asked me for a parcel of booklets for a lady who was going to Canada and America. That lady left last week and took these with her".
- Q Who was responsible for the distribution?
- A "They came to my home from the printers".
- Q Who runs TARA?
- A "There's a loose connection with the British Israelites. There's no committee and I'm not responsible to anyone".
- Q Isn't it true you started this organisation as a front for your homosexual activity?
- A "That's ridiculous. Are you suggesting that all TARA members are homosexuals?"
- D/Chief Inspector Caskey then referred to a booklet entitled "Ireland For Ever" which is exhibited NMCL1 and produced it to the defendant McGrath.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: *Dennis Barkeley Elliott*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 11

- Q Who wrote that?
- A "I wrote every word of that book".
- Q Who formulated the TARA proclamation?
- A "I wrote every word of it, I wrote it in that form".
- Q Have you been a member since it came into being?
- A "Yes".
- Q Whose idea was it?
- A "I suggested a name. It grew up from the Orange Institution".
- Q How long ago?
- A "I'm in it a lifetime".
- Q Would you agree with me that everything you have said up to now suggests that you are TARA and TARA alone?
- A "I couldn't possibly be that".
- Q You can't name the founder members?
- A No I can't, there are none. There are scores of them".
- Q Have you a set of rules?
- A "Only what is contained in that book and the other leaflet the TARA Group, there are no rules governing TARA, it is for a way of life".
(The other leaflet referred to by the defendant was Exhibit Number NMCL2)
- Q What are the aims of TARA?
- A "To maintain the connection between Ireland and Britain and to maintain our freedom as a Protestant people. We are not anti-Catholic, I think our literature proves that conclusively. Our aims are in that document".
- Q To sum it all up you are a founder member of TARA?
- A "If you culminate the idea that it was formed. We believe organisations have been the curse of this country. Supposing we wanted to organise a meeting in Tyrone. People would come along. We are purely a pressure group to influence others".
- Q How do you communicate with people?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Barkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 12

A "You would know someone in the area who is sympathetic and tell him the time and date. He is free to bring along interested people".

Q Communication is by word of mouth?

A "Yes, there would be people there whose names I wouldn't even know".

Q What does TARA stand for?

A "It is the seat of the ancient Kings of Ireland, that's where the present seat of the present Kings is planted".

D/Chief Superintendent Caskey then referred to the statement made by

KIN 46

Q Do you know **KIN 46**?

A "Yes, I know him".

Q He was in Kincora between July 1976 and 1978?

The Chief Inspector made reference to the Kincora register of residents Exhibit Number PJM3.

Q **KIN 46** has alleged that you indecently assaulted him by putting your hand on his knee and moving it up inside his groin and then moved your hand in a rubbing motion, and that this was done on the couch in Mr Mains' office. What have you to say to that?

A "A complete denial".

Q Is there any reason for him saying that?

A "The only time that there was any physical contact between

KIN 46 and myself was when I had to drag him by the scruff of the neck when he was involved in a fight with another lad. He went upstairs and returned to the sitting-room where I had separated him and was about to attack me. Other boys came to my assistance".

Q This is a serious allegation, why should **KIN 46** want to make such an allegation?

A "He must be telling lies. You're not dealing with perfect gentlemen".

Q He is one of many boys who has made allegations?

A "Yes, you have underlined that".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 13

Q Does that mean they're all telling lies?

A "Yes, I have told you I have had no homosexual activity at any time".

Q Before I outline all the allegations I can tell you that this is a relatively minor one compared to others - do you know a boy called Ritchie Kerr?

A "Yes, he was resident in Kincora. He was actually in twice".

Q He has alleged that from July 1975 to November 1977 that you would play around with him by pulling his jumper and wrestling with him and that you placed your belly up to his back in a homosexual way?

A "Ritchie Kerr said that".

Q Comment?

A "Not one bit of truth in that. From the day he came there he continually showed animosity. He was one of the few boys who did not conform. There was always stress and strain between us. That is partly explained in some cases because the officer on duty in the mornings always fell for ill will because he has to insist on the boys getting up".

Q Kerr told Mains about this and after that the boys were wakened by a woman cleaner and by that I mean the complaint to Mains was that you interfered with boys?

A "When I went to waken them".

Q When you went up to waken them in the mornings, did the woman cleaner take over that responsibility?

A "No, it was a free and easy arrangement, there was no hard and fast rule. The last two years there was two boys who were out early, but that only involved switching on the light and giving them a shake, and leaving the light on, on the landing. That process was repeated later in the morning".

Q Why should Kerr, like **KIN 46** make such an allegation against you?

A "I haven't a clue".

Q Didn't you say earlier it was your responsibility to get the boys out?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: *Dennis Barkeley Elliott*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 14

A "That is true, there was no particular responsibility".

Chief Inspector Caskey then referred to the statement of **KIN 48** and the defendant McGrath said, "That's a long way back, that's the boy who's in England, married". The Chief Inspector said "Yes". The defendant said "He married last June out of Dr Barnardo's Home, what did he say?"

Q He said that one morning he woke up to find you had your hand under his bedclothes touching his thigh?

The defendant, McGrath, said "Yes" meaning the Chief Inspector to continue.

Q That he told you to beat it. Is that true?

A "No sir, I shook him by the shoulder. If he attributed it to a homosexual approach he's telling lies".

Q Did you have your hand under the bedclothes?

A "No I did not".

Q Do you know a person called **R 12**?

A "Yes, that's going a bit back".

Q Yes from May 1973 until May 1974, do you accept that?

A "Yes".

Q He has said that you sexually assaulted him on several occasions in the hostel whilst an inmate there?

A "Yes, not true".

Q Let me take you through the points then - "He says one night that he was alone in the hostel with you when you asked him to go to the toilet with him and when you got into the toilet you opened his trousers and pulled them and his underpants down to his ankles and then you undressed in a similar way and made him bend over and hold on to the toilet seat and that you committed an act of sodomy with him and that this hurt him very much. What do you say to that?".

A "A complete denial there is not a word of truth, it would be revolting".

Q He says that this happened on a number of occasions?

A "My goodness".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: *Dennis Barkeley Elliott*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 15

- Q Including that you asked him to suck him off and that you put your penis into his mouth?
- A "Oh please".
- Q And you ejaculated into his mouth?
- A "Never in my life".
- Q He says that on another occasion you sucked him until he ejaculated and this went on for a considerable period?
- A "No truth in it sir".
- Q He says he was frightened of you and that was why he did it?
- A "That was the very opposite to the relationship with **R 12**. He was a foolish lad and certainly those things are not true".
- Q A medical examination has shown that the boy has had sexual intercourse in this fashion?
- A "That's understandable".
- Q Why?
- A "Because he openly talked about his activities around the City Hall".
- Q What do you mean around the City Hall?
- A "Around the toilets".
- Q Why should this boy make a serious allegation against you?
- A "It's a mystery to me".

At this stage D/Sergeant McLaughlin wrote down the questions and recorded the answers. Chief Inspector Caskey then referred to the statement made by **KIN 44**.

- Q Did you know **KIN 44**?
- A "Yes he joined the army".
- Q Would you agree that he was there in 1974 for about one month?
- A "I think he was in two or three times, at least twice".
- Q The 12th October 1973 to June 1974, do you agree?
- A "Yes".
- Q He says on the first occasion that you had a conversation with him about men interfering with him sexually and that you put your arm

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott D/Sgt

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 16

around his shoulder like a man and a girl do?

A "That's no offence".

Q Did it happen?

A "I don't know".

Q Was it homosexual advice you gave him?

A "No I would only put my arm on his shoulder".

Q On the second time in Kincora he says that one evening whilst alone with you watching television that you tried to kiss him?

A "No sir that is really foreign".

Q Two or three nights later you tried to kiss him again?

A "Nothing".

Q Two or three nights later you did kiss him on the cheek?

A "No truth in it".

Q Why should he say that?

A "I have no idea".

Chief Inspector Caskey then referred back to the statement made by Ronald Hugh Graham and told the defendant McGrath that he had been in Kincora Hostel from December 1974 to June 1975.

Q Did you know him?

A "Yes".

Q Is it right he was then about 16 years of age?

A "Well they are supposed to come at 16 and stay until they are 18".

Q He has made serious allegations against you - in fact I would say that he alleged you raped him?

A "What is the difference in rape and other incidents you mention except is one against the will".

Q He means rape by forcibly making him submit to you. You ask what rape is, rape can be committed through force by putting a person in fear or by threatening someone in order to achieve your objective, namely sexual intercourse. Why should he make the allegations which have already been put to you earlier?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 17

- A "I have no idea, staggering".
- Q Do you agree it is horrific?
- A "It does, he must have a wonderful imagination".
- Q If the allegations are true, wasn't he at the mercy of a dangerous man?
- A "I would agree whole-heartedly".
- Q At the mercy of a man who was responsible for his care?
- A "That is different, yes if the allegations were true".
- Q This boy said that he told you that he was going to report you to Mr Mains and you said, "Nobody will listen to you".
- A "That never happened either, I would imagine that Mr Mains would have taken it to the right authority".
- Q Did Mr Mains ever speak to you about complaints from boy residents?
- A "Only on one occasion when we had two brothers in who were the
KIN 224 & R 15,
- Q Is that the only one?
- A "Yes, apart from the original accusations".
- Q I am telling you that similar allegations of homosexual acts by Mr Mains have been made by some of the other residents?
- A "You are telling me Mr Mains is accused".
- Q If that is the case then would there not be some truth in what Graham has said when he said he would report you to Mr Mains and that you said, "Nobody will listen to you"?
- A "These circumstances would be very damning, they tie in perfectly, but I have no suspicion that Mr Mains was involved with boys, or that Mr Semple was involved. I have discussed this with my folk at home and said if it was going on I was not involved. If this were true I would have been a very busy man. I left on a Saturday night and was not back until Tuesday. I was never there at the weekends. I never saw a boy all day Sunday and Monday and on a Tuesday only for 1½ hours in the morning and again at night and there was always a number of boys in on a Tuesday night. I saw them again for 1½ hours on a Wednesday morning and didn't see them until Thursday morning for 1½ hours, on Friday

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 18

morning for 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ hours and on Friday night between 7 pm and 11 pm and a Saturday from 7 pm to 11 pm".

Q A medical examination of Ronald Graham supports his allegation that an act of sodomy had taken place some time ago?

A "You're attributing that to me".

Q What have you got to say?

A "It had nothing to do with me".

Q Have you any information that he was involved with anyone else?

A "No, we have had homosexuals, we have two at the moment, **R 18** and **KIN 59**, on their own admissions".

Q How do you know that?

A "**KIN 59** told me about it in the course of my work, I talked to him about money he had. He always had money and his relationship with other boys from his arrival was strained and part of my job was to talk to him and rationalise his position. I spoke to him to try to change his way of life. I told Mr Mains about the boy **KIN 59**".

Q When?

A "On the day it occurred, I can't remember when, it was a routine report. He said he hitched lifts in lorries and that was how he made his contacts".

Q Did he tell you he got money?

A "I took it for granted that's where the money came from. I told Mr Mains and it was up to him from that".

At 2.05 pm on 1 April 1980 I was present with D/Sergeant McLaughlin when D/Chief Inspector Caskey further interviewed McGrath. A record of the interview was made by D/Sergeant McLaughlin. The D/Chief Inspector reminded McGrath the nature of our enquiries and that he was still under caution. The D/Chief Inspector told McGrath that he wished to refer to a statement made by **R 9** and asked him if he knew **R 9** and if he could recall when he was in the hostel. McGrath replied "He is such a regular I cannot remember when he was in, I think he was in twice".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott D/Sgt.

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 19

D/Chief Inspector Caskey then read aloud the statement of **R 9** and asked McGrath if **R 9** had been friendly with any particular member of staff. McGrath replied "No he was a bit of a nuisance, he kept hanging about". The D/Chief Inspector then told McGrath that **R 9** had made allegations that he had sexual intercourse with him and vice versa. McGrath replied "Well that is not true, he is telling lies. I had no sexual connections with **R 9**".

Q Did you know that he was a homosexual?

A "No I knew he was a masturbator, I've caught him at it in the room".

Q What did you say?

A " **R 9** cut it out".

Q Did you tell the Social Workers about this?

A "Yes, it would have come up in conferences".

Q He said that you and he indulged in sexual intercourse of several kinds in many occasions?

A "It never happened once".

Q He said it happened regularly in Kincora Hostel?

McGrath - "With me". Detective Chief Inspector said, "Yes".

McGrath - "It never happened".

Q He also alleged that he was involved with Mr Mains?

A "I don't know about that, if I had thought that this was the type of things going on in Kincora I would have resigned and got out".

Q He says that you and he committed sodomy with each other, oral sex with each other and masturbated each other?

A "Not a word of truth in it".

Q Did you know of any relationship between **R 9** and Mr Mains?

A "No I was not on duty with any of the other male staff when the boys were about. I saw nothing or heard nothing".

Q Can you think of a reason why **R 9** should complain about you?

A "No I have had no sexual connection with him".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: *DB Elliott*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 20Q Did you know R 17?A "Yes from ".

Q Did you know when he was in the hostel. Would you agree it was between October '74 and August '76. He also has made an allegation that you committed homosexual acts with him in Kincora Hostel?

A Well it wasn't with me".

Q He said that for a while he had sex with you about 3 times a week and this included sodomy, oral sex and masturbating?

A "Not a word of truth, it's unthinkable. I have no explanation about this"

Q Well the medical evidence shows that about him - what do you say?

A "I am amazed it is unthinkable".

Q Do you know HIA 534 / R 4?

A "Yes, he is always in and out of the hostel".

Q Why does he come to the hostel?

A He used to look for odd jobs to do".

Q What do you know about him?

A Well, HIA 534 / R 4 smells and I am very hygienic. He is filthy he was never an inmate during my time".

Q Why did he keep calling at the hostel?

A "I don't know, a good question".

Q You know R 18?

A "Yes, he is there now".

Q He has made allegations that you were involved in homosexual acts with him?

A "No, I discussed his life-style with him. He was a practising homosexual".

Chief Inspector Caskey then read a portion of R 18's statement to McGrath - "After I had been staying in Kincora a few weekends I asked Mr McGrath to rub some cream into my back, I was suffering with protiais a skin complaint and I couldn't rub the cream in myself. He put the cream on and he didn't concentrate on the spots, he rubbed the cream all over my

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B B Lusk 45gr.

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 21

back and give me the impression he was trying to make advances to me. I told Mrs Hylands about this incident the next time she came up to see me. She advised me to keep away from any conversation which might lead to homosexuality or sex in general and to avoid being alone in a room with Mr McGrath. She also asked me if I was gay and I told her that I was having problems trying to relate to girls and that I found it easier to be with a fella. She asked me if I was repulsed by McGrath's actions and I told her I was not".

Q Did you ask him about homosexual activity?

A "No, I only tried to get him to change his way of life".

The Chief Inspector then read a further portion of **R 18**'s statement to the defendant McGrath starting at - "The next incident with Mr McGrath was a couple of weeks after I had spoken to Mrs Hylands" and ended on the third page as "I told Mr Mains the same as I told Mrs Hylands", and started again at - "During my affair with Mr McGrath I sometimes put my penis between the cheeks of his bum" and ended with "Mr Mains told me that if the police or reporters came round about the homosexual allegations to be careful what I had told them about Mr McGrath". Mr Caskey then asked the defendant a number of questions.

Q Did you know Mrs Hylands?

A "Yes, she was his Social Worker, I only met her at case conferences".

Q How often was that?

A "It was not regular, only when they arose".

Q Would you have been called in to a case conference if a complaint had been made against you?

A "Yes I would".

Q Who with?

A "Mr Mains, the person concerned, the Social Worker and maybe someone from Foster Green".

Q Who told you **R 18** was a homosexual?

A "We got it on the file".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:

B. Elliott 4/5/81

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 22

- Q Did Mrs Hylands ever make a complaint about you involved in homosexual acts with R 18 to Mr Mains?
- A "No I have never heard of it".
- Q R 18 says that you had a relationship with him up to the time you were suspended?
- A "We talked up until I was suspended but we never had a relationship".
- Q Can you think why he should make allegations against you?
- A "I have no idea".
- Q Do you know R 22?
- A "Yes he's still in the hostel".
- Q This boy alleges that you interfered with him in a homosexual fashion and kissed him and you placed his hands on your penis and tried to get him to masturbate you?
- A "No not a word of it".
- Q Why should he make this allegation?
- A "I have no idea".
- Q Did you know R 10?
- A "Yes he is married and living at ".
- Q Do you know when he was in Kincora Hostel?
- A "No, we had three brothers in the hostel".
- Q He alleges that one morning when you wakened him you put your hand on his penis under the bedclothes and rubbed him?
- A "Never, never".
- Q You asked him why he panicked?
- A ~~"Well that could be said of some of them, you would think that the QID were lifting them when you went to waken them in the morning".~~
- Q Why should he make allegations?
- A "I have no idea".
- Q Do you know Richard James Millar?
- A "Yes, from Bangor".
- Q He alleges that every morning you wakened him you indecently assaulted him in some form or other?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 23

- A "It couldn't happen".
- Q Did you say to him, "You are a nice looking boy"?
- A "Only in a joke".
- Q What would you have said?
- A "Something like you are a nice looking boy".
- Q Did you tell him that God said it was OK?
- A "No definitely not".
- Q Did you ever kiss him and masturbate him?
- A "No definitely not".
- Q Any reason why he should make this allegation?
- A "I have no idea".
- Q Did you know a boy called Clinton Massey?
- A "Yes, the name is familiar".
- Q He also has made allegations against you?
- A "Yes".
- Q That you were masturbating him as he woke up one morning and that this happened between April 1973 and October 1973. Any reason why he should make this allegation?
- A "No".
- Q Do you know KIN 43?
- A "Yes a brother of R 9".
- Q He makes the allegation that when you wakened him he felt you touch his penis under the bedclothes?
- A "Just unbelievable".
- Q Why should he make this allegation?
- A "No idea".
- Q Do you know a KIN 254 from the Salvation Army Hostel?
- A "No, the only person I know from the Salvation Army Hostel is R 17".
- Q Do you know R 21?
- A "Yes he was a recent one at the hostel".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: Dennis Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 24

Q That would be between April 1978 and August 1979. He also alleged that you kissed the back of his neck once and he felt your penis against his backside?

A "Very false, he was a difficult boy".

Q He alleges that you were naked in the back kitchen on one occasion?

A "Absolutely wrong".

Q Do you know HIA 533 ?

A "Yes".

Q He was an inmate of the hostel?

A "Yes".

Q He alleges that you had your hand under his underpants when you wakened him one morning?

A "Ridiculous".

Q He says he reported this to Mr Mains and he said that in future Mrs Smith would waken him - do you deny this?

A "Absolutely".

Q Did you sit in on case history discussions of this boy?

A "I might have, I can't tell".

Q Do you know R 15 ?

A "Yes".

Q He alleged that you caught him by the penis one time and that his mother made a complaint about this?

A "Not to my knowledge".

The time being 3 o'clock the defendant McGrath was given a tablet as prescribed by his own family Doctor. The defendant, McGrath, then went on to say that prior to R 15 arriving at the hostel he had had a phone call from the police asking if they had a supply of warm water to give the R 15 family a wash. He said that when the R 15 family arrived at the hostel he gave R 15 a wash and that was as near as he got to touching him.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: *Dennis Elliott*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 25

- Q Don't you think it strange that a number of boys make the same or similar allegations about you regarding you wakening them in the mornings, bearing in mind that they were not in the hostel at the same time?
- A "I don't know, it could be malice".
- Q Unless these boys have been in contact with each other what other way could the pattern emerge?
- A "Only by the grape vine in every Borstal and Institution in Northern Ireland.
- Q How would it start?
- A "If you are strict you become unpopular and the person who wakens these boys in the mornings bears the brunt of their ill will".
- Q I put it to you that your behaviour in the mornings was a means of testing which boy would be amenable to homosexual advances?
- A "You have it all wrong".
- Q In view of the large number of complaints against you I put it to you that there is truth in these allegations?
- A "No not a word of truth, it is a contradiction of all I live for".
- Q Do you think it would be possible for all these boys to get together and concoct this story about you showing a similar pattern?
- A "I did not behave in the way it is alleged".
- Q Forensic evidence will show dense concentration of seminal stains in the hostel in the area that these boys allege the acts took place with you?
- A "Not with me I have never been in a position where a boy had lost seminal fluid through my activity".
- Q I suggest to you that the boys were frightened of you and in practically all cases did not make any complaints?
- A "Why were they frightened of me, what threat had I over them, I have heard of a campaign about other organisations by certain people".
- Q What do you mean by that?
- A "I won't say".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER:

B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKLEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 26

Q Are any of these boys who have made allegations in any of the organisations you have referred to?

A "No not to my knowledge, I have never talked to them about religion".

Q What type of organisation do you mean and in what context do you refer?

A "I will have to wait and see I will not say any more now".

At 3.15 pm D/Chief Inspector Caskey left the interview room at which stage I continued the interview in question and answer form:

Q How do you explain these allegations?

A "My statement is a complete denial".

Q Are you prepared to show at this stage your defence?

A "No".

Q If as you say other organisations have a vendetta against you, why don't you make a complaint to us now?

A "I will keep that for Court".

Q Why should **R 18** say that you could not look him straight in the face the day that Mr Scoular called at Kincora Hostel, after the news of the homosexual activity in Kincora had broken in the Press?

A "**R 18** said that if anybody should go to gaol it should be him".

Q Who did he say this in front of?

A "Mrs Smith".

Q Who else?

A "That is all".

Q Were you there?

A "No, Mrs Smith told me, I have not been guilty of any acts of homosexual activity with any boy in or outside Kincora".

Q Were you harsh with the boys?

A "I liked the place run well, but I would not be very strict".

Q Are you saying you're not a homosexual?

A "Yes".

Q Are you prepared to take a medical examination?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: _____

B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 27

A "Not until I speak to my solicitor".

Q When did you first hear of the meeting with Mr Scoular in Kincora Hostel after the allegations had been made in the Press?

A "I had been at a funeral that morning and when I arrived home my wife told me that Mr Mains had been on the phone. My wife said that Mr Mains seemed to be agitated. I went up to the hostel and Mr Mains asked me what was this all about. He had already got Mr Semple to buy the Dublin paper and had a copy of it. The article in the paper made mention of political involvement and about an Orange man and leader of a paramilitary group. I asked Mr Mains if he had told Head Office. He said he hadn't and then we rang Head Office and they said they knew nothing about it. Later on that day Mr Scoular and a ~~MAN~~ McGrath, a namesake of my own, and a Mr Gibson came to the hostel. The three of them and the rest of us, that is, that is the staff at Kincora, discussed the whole thing. Mr Scoular asked me about the political angle and I told him about my involvement in TARA and the Orange Order".

Q Did anyone stay at the hostel that night?

A "Yes, Mr Scoular got an outsider to stay that night".

Q Have you had any other approaches about the allegations?

A "Yes, from the Press, I don't know who, but we had been told not to make any comment".

Q Do you realise that Mr Mains and Mr Semple have accepted that there is truth in the allegations made against them?

A "That does not help my case".

D/Sergeant McLaughlin and I then had a discussion with McGrath regarding his family circumstances. On returning to the allegations by the boys who had been in Kincora Hostel. McGrath continued to deny any involvement in any way in a homosexual manner. At 4.30 pm Detective Chief Inspector Caskey returned to the interview room and again put

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott D/Sgt

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 28

further questions to McGrath:

Q Tell me about TARA membership?

A "It has no membership, no structure and does not receive any payments".

Q Who is responsible for the day to day running of TARA?

A "No one is responsible, it is not an organisation".

Q I suggest to you that you formed this group to gather around you young men for homosexual purposes and then later blackmailed them for financial and political gain?

A "Definitely not. The leaflet you have been given gives the views and aims of TARA".

Q I suggest you used TARA to infiltrate other political groups?

A "Definitely not".

Q I suggest that you dreamed up TARA as a front for your own activities and that you were used by some other more sinister groups?

A "I can answer all that but I will only do it in Court, that's British justice, I have that right".

There then followed a discussion with McGrath regarding his family circumstances and later the allegations made by the boys. The defendant continued to deny that he had interfered with them in a homosexual way. The interview terminated at 5.10 pm. At 7.10 pm on 1 April 1980 I again saw the defendant in interview room 38 at Mountpottinger Police Station accompanied by D/Chief Inspector Caskey and D/Sergeant McLaughlin. The Chief Inspector reminded McGrath that he was still under caution and then put further questions to him. A record of the interview was maintained by D/Sergeant McLaughlin.

Q Who is your solicitor?

A "Mr Hall".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 29

- Q You wish to seek his advice before agreeing to a medical examination?
- A "Yes".
- Q Do you accept that the case is heavily stacked against you?
- A "Oh yes".
- Q Do you accept it when I tell you that in the case of R9 Mr Mains has accepted his part in the allegations of R9. The fact that Mr Mains has accepted his part would tend to corroborate the allegations of R9?
- A "I would accept that".
- Q Would you accept in the light of Mr Mains' admission that the newspaper allegations are true?
- A "It would appear that way".
- Q The fact that Mr Semple has also accepted his part, again would tend to weigh heavily against you".
- A "Yes, makes my case all the more difficult".
- Q I must tell you that Mr Mains and Mr Semple are involved only with a small number of boys, yet in your case a large number have made allegations. Would that not suggest that you were involved in running a homosexual ring at the school?
- A "I can only assume that I will get the biggest end of the stick".
- Q If these allegations are true, then the three of you were involved in homosexual acts?
- A "In my case the allegations are not true".
- Q That would mean that complaints made about your behaviour to Mr Mains were falling on stoney ground?
- A "That would be a good interpretation".
- Q These boys would have no one to turn to, to look for help in the hostel?
- A "They were being seen by their social worker every week, why did they not make complaints to them".
- Q Mr Mains has been there for 21 years?

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 30

- A "There is something lacking in the structure if this never came out before this. If all this is true the whole structure of welfare work would need to be overhauled".
- Q Quite a lot of these boys were from broken homes who had no one to turn to for help, other than Mr Mains?
- A "They had their social worker".
- Q But you were asked specifically about a complaint made by **R 18** to a social worker?
- A "I was never approached by anyone about **R 18**. Yes I stood in on discussions on **R 18**, everyone knew he was a practising homosexual".
- Q You were also asked about **R 15**?
- A "Not by his social worker, by Mr Mains".
- Q What did you say to him?
- A "I told him everything that had happened, it was all over in thirty seconds. I told Mr Mains that the boy was passing me in the corridor, the front of his trousers was open and I told him to zip up - that was all that happened".
- Q Mr Mains was told by other boys about you?
- A "I was never approached by Mr Mains about other complaints".
- Q I suggest that the allegations made by these boys are true, bearing in mind as I have said before that they had no opportunity to fabricate these allegations?
- A "I can only say that they were not true. How they concocted them I do not know".
- Q Are you suggesting that some outside agency got them together to concoct them?
- A "No sir, I haven't a clue".
- Q But you did infer earlier today that you knew the source of earlier allegations and that they were out to destroy you. Are you prepared to name these people?
- A "Not at the moment".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott 19/8/80

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 31

- Q At what stage will you tell the police?
- A "I will have to talk it over with my legal advisers, it's a new situation for me I just don't know".
- Q Bearing the seriousness of the allegations, don't you think it would be to your advantage if the police conducted investigations on your behalf?
- A "If I wasn't convinced that you are satisfied that these allegations against me are true then I would consider that course of action".
- Q It is a serious matter if people conspire together to fabricate allegations of this nature. Don't you think such a serious matter should be investigated by the police?
- A "I think I know the original source of the allegations made 10 years ago.
- Q What were these allegations?
- A "Simply that I was a homosexual".
- Q Were you a homosexual at that time?
- A "No".
- Q What form did the allegations take?
- A "A whispering campaign".
- Q You know the source of these allegations?
- A "Yes we do".
- Q Whose we?
- A "Those who know".
- Q Are you prepared to give the names of these other people against whom allegations have been made other than yourself?
- A "No".
- Q At what stage are you prepared to give these names?
- A "Later on, this will have to be discussed, you boys will have had your share".
- Q Are these people in high places?
- A "No higher than myself".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER:

B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 32

Q Are they connected with TARA?

A "Some of them".

Q What reason is there for spreading such allegations?

A "I think that will be brought out in the Court".

Q What is the reason for the allegations - political, religious or other?

A "I should think it is political".

Q Once again I am prepared to give you the opportunity to disclose to me the names of the persons responsible for the source of these allegations?

A "No I reserve that".

Q Even though it would help your defence to these serious allegations?

A "I will be charged anyhow, it wont alter that".

Q But if you are being blackmailed?

A "That's a different kind of picture".

Q If you were being threatened it would benefit you to have the case investigated by the police?

A "The term I would use is character assassination. If you do that successfully you don't need to threaten or blackmail.

Q Nevertheless as you say these allegations are untrue. I repeat again it would strengthen your case if you were to co-operate by naming the sources that you allege were responsible for putting about rumours that you were involved in homosexual acts?

A "I don't believe that there is any connection between this present case and the one brought up some 10 years ago. It would be impossible for them to get together but I think the Kincora boys jumped on the band-waggon".

Q If there is no direct connection as you say how would they know about these allegations which were made 10 years ago?

A "Half the country knew about these allegations".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 33

- Q How then would 16 year olds from broken homes whom you had in your care know about allegations made 10 years ago, when some of them would not have been in their teens at the time?
- A "It was known in every street in the land about the allegations. It was a whispering campaign".
- Q As you say you know the source of 10 years ago, did you ever consider legal action against that source?
- A "You can only take legal action against an individual and they wanted us to take action years ago".
- Q Who are they?
- A "That will not be told now because they would have got into the witness box and swore as much lies as these boys are telling now".
- Q Do I take that to mean that the allegations made 10 years ago emanated from people who had been associating with you?
- A "Definitely not".
- Q Then why put them in the same class as the boys from Kincora?
- A "They were not boys, but we know that they were prepared to swear our lives away as people and what we stood for".
- Q Surely it would be in your interest to tell the police their names and to have the matter investigated?
- A "No that needs to be reserved for the moment".
- Q Are you frightened?
- A "No we will simply have a defence to prepare".
- Q To tell me now might prevent very serious charges being preferred against you at this stage?
- A "In the light of all you have said I can't believe that there is anything I could do to prevent this going to court".
- Q On the face of the evidence and the statements made by the boys from Kincora, the fact that you are not prepared to reveal what you consider vital information for your own defence would leave the police with little choice?
- A "What choice have I".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott 4/5/80

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 34

D/Chief Inspector Caskey left the interview room at 8 pm and I continued to question McGrath:

Q You are aware of the allegations made by **R 9** in the statement?

A "Yes".

Q You are also aware that he has made certain allegations against Mr Mains and that Mr Mains has accepted that these allegations were true. Don't you agree that in view of this there is truth in **R 9**'s statement?

A "I agree that it looks bad for me in view of that, but there is not a word of truth in it and I have no suspicion of the other two".

Q You were the subject of previous allegations and should have been on the lookout for this type of allegation again?

A "We can't legislate for the boys and I agree I talked freely with **R 18** about his violent aspect".

Q Would you consider it your duty to be on the lookout for homosexual activity in the hostel?

A "Yes, if I had been residential, yes I would".

Q We were told that you were stopped wakening the boys in the morning?

A "If I was stopped no one told me. There was a time Mrs Smith insisted on wakening them and I thought this was to get her own back on the boys".

Q You took up a position in Kincora after as you allege that you were smeared and left yourself open to more slander?

A "I didn't consider I was leaving myself open, I knew I was innocent".

Q Did you tie down the source of the smear campaign to a particular individual?

A "No, I would say to a few people. It had to do with our attitude against lawlessness".

Q What era are you talking about?

A "About 10 years ago".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: *BB 4416 D/Sgt*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 35

I then produced the newsheet entitled 'Focalin File' Exhibit GC58.

Q Do you know Mr McKeague?

A "No, it says in an article in that paper that Mr McKeague and I had a homosexual connection and I don't even know him".

Q Was it because you were supporting law and order that some people smeared you?

A "That is absolutely correct, that is it".

Q Is that the same with the present allegations?

A "Yes I put these allegations with the previous smears against me, I would say they originated from the same people".

Q Who?

A "I told you I refuse to name them".

Q Do you remember the boy called R 21 who was an inmate of the hostel?

A "Yes".

I then read aloud part of statement number 101 by R 21. When I had finished reading I asked McGrath what he had to say about the contents of the statement -

A "When a boy is coming up to within a few months of being due to leave Kincora, one of our tasks is to find out accommodation and if he has somewhere to go. In these days most of them want a flat or digs. R 21 was about the most undomesticated person we have ever had. He could do nothing to look after himself. In discussing the problem of accommodation I advised him he would be better getting digs in a good home. I advised him to place an add in the Newsletter or the Telegraph to this end. I had no idea of any flat or accommodation. I told him of other boys' experiences and of what had happened to them".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. B. McKeague

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 36

Q Have you ever arranged for a flat for any boy?

A "No only to advise them to advertise in a newspaper, I never told them to go to a particular address".

Q Have you any influence where a boy could go?

A "No only to tell them to go to an Estate Agents".

Q Have you any idea where the boys go after Kincora?

A "No that is not my job".

Q Some of them have returned to Kincora?

A "The only one I know ever came back was [REDACTED] R 9".

Q What about [REDACTED] R 17?

A "He may have called once or twice over a couple of years".

Q Did you do any duty over last Christmas and was there anybody stayed in the hostel during last Christmas?

A "I remember getting a message about two people at that time".

Q Did you know that Mr Mains was aware that two people were there?

A "I presume he did, he did not tell me and I did not see them".

Q What do you know about HIA 534 / R 4?

A "He did call quite often".

Q Did Mr Mains give you permission to let him into the home?

A "No, but he was in charge".

Q Were you aware that a man called and collected Richard Kerr from Kincora Hostel?

A "Richard Kerr was a bad ticket all round and what he was involved in I didn't know. The only thing I knew was that he was involved in crime, never in sexual activity. He worked in the Cavalier Hotel and I heard he was thrown out because he had some man in his room although I never heard of any sexual activity".

Q Were you aware that Richard Kerr was a criminal?

A "No he never told me anything, he never spoke to me only when he had to do".

Q What about Stephen Waring?

A "He was very smart and I talked to him a lot about his future. He told me his idea was to resist authority".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER:

B. B. K. 2/1/8

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 37

Q In the light of this were you surprised that he committed suicide?

A "Well was it suicide".

Q Well people have said that they tried to pull him back over the side of the boat again?

A "Well his body has never been found".

Q Is there anything else you want to say about these allegations at the moment?

A "No".

At 8.45 pm D/Sergeant McLaughlin and I were relieved in the interview room by D/Constables Preater and Bell. At 9.55 am on 2 April 1980 I was present in interview room number 38 when D/Sergeant McLaughlin and D/Constable Preater commenced an interview with McGrath. After a period of five minutes I left the interview room. At 1 pm that same day I conveyed McGrath to the Police Office where he was medically examined by Dr Irwin on behalf of the police between 1.25 pm and 2.10 pm. After consultations with Dr Irwin I brought McGrath back to Mountpottinger Police Station. At 2.55 pm accompanied by D/Sergeant McLaughlin I saw McGrath in interview room number 36. I reminded him that he was still under caution and the nature of our enquiries. D/Sergeant McLaughlin recorded my interview with McGrath as follows:

Q Mr McGrath, there are two points revealed in the medical examination by Doctor Irwin. One point is - the doctor states that you are not in good health - who is your doctor?

A "Doctor Harte of the Hollywood Arches".

Q Doctor Irwin is of the opinion that you have been a homosexual for some time and have had sex on many occasions and that you are a classic example of what he would expect to find, and his conclusion is quite clear?

A "Never, whatever the reason is for my physical condition, it is not that".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B Buek 4/80

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 38

- Q The doctor will say that the irritation close to your back passage is aggravated by homosexual intercourse?
- A "Never, never, I know it is ridiculous to fly in the face of medical evidence, there is no way whatever I have had sexual intercourse ever in my life. He is the expert, we have got to accept his conclusion".
- Q Can you explain the scarring?
- A "The only thing I can say - I had an operation at the edge of my rectum and had suppositories pushed into my rectum".
- Q The doctor is apparently aware of that, but apart from this it is indicated to him as an expert that you had had sexual intercourse?
- A "Never once, never once in my life".
- Q Why did he contradict himself - I asked him, maybe I shouldn't ask this, "Are you at liberty to tell me". "The doctor said he was not at liberty to tell me and he could not tell the police for at least three or four days".
- Q Do you think we are telling lies?
- A "No I have no complaints about that and I accept that what you told me is correct".
- Q It makes you out as telling lies?
- A "No in law it appears against me but I couldn't accept that it happened in my sleep. I know that I would have to have been aware of it and I wasn't".
- Q Doesn't it look bad for you?
- A "It hasn't helped my case, but I never had sexual intercourse with anyone in my life, never, never."
- Q Wouldn't you be better to consider your position seriously?
- A "I am not going to make a liar of myself to myself and I know that I am telling the truth".
- Q You will never admit it?
- A "No".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: BBarkeley Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 39

Q You dare not admit to this because of the allegations that you say other people have made about you in the past might have been correct?

A "No that is not the case".

Q Don't you think of the young people and what you have done to them?

A "I don't worry because I have never done anything".

Q I don't know why you can't tell the truth?

A "I know my position".

Q What is your position?

A "I know that I never had sex with any person in my life, either taking or giving".

Q Do you accept Doctor Irwin's evidence. He will say that he has examined up to 20 others in this case and you are the best example of a homosexual so far?

A "It is a mystery".

At this stage in the interview D/Constable Preater entered the room, the time then being 3.15 pm. The interview continued in question and answer form and D/Sergeant McLaughlin recorded the questions and answers:

Q Would you accept what I am telling you is true?

A "No I accept that you have been fair to me and I would be very wrong if I ever complained about you, I have been fairly treated".

Q Well why deny the allegations which appear to be strong against you?

A "I know that it appears that way, but I will never understand why, maybe some day there will be an explanation by medical profession as to my state which Doctor Irwin refers to".

Q At least 16 boys will be giving evidence in Court against you and also forensic evidence will show that seminal stains were found at places where the boys allege you committed acts against them, this, plus the evidence of Doctor Irwin and the admissions

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: *B. Elliott*

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 40

of Mr Semple and Mr Mains?

A "There would appear to be corroboration. I appreciate everything you say but I know that I have never done the things of which I am accused of".

Q Dr Irwin would suggest that the problem with your back passage is connected with your homosexual activity and is irritated by it?

A "I have always had problems with my back passage and I use Betnovate on it".

Q I would suggest that you are a practising homosexual?

A "I know that it points that way, you have established your case but I will not admit to something I have never done".

Q You are very calm and seem to treat it very lightly?

A "I know but no one ever entered me and I never entered anyone".

We then had a discussion with McGrath regarding his family and his antecedents. The interview then continued and notes of the questions posed by myself were made by D/Constable Preater at the time.

Q Have you ever had Russian people stay in your house?

A "During war time many people were fleeing from behind the Iron Curtain and the missionary groups would put these people in their homes".

Q Where were you living when these people stayed at your home?

A "In Finaghy and Wellington Park".

Q Can you remember their names?

A "No I can't remember any of their names".

Q What nationality were these people?

A "All nationalities from behind the Iron Curtain. I remember being wakened one morning by three taxis driving up to the door. There were six children and three adults. They were given addresses in Europe in the refugee camps".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. B. K. 9/3/81

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 41

Q Were these people Russians?

A "Not necessarily, Hungarian. This was 1948 period after the war. Refugees were fleeing from behind the Iron Curtain".

Q How long did they stay?

A "They only stayed for a few days en route to Donegal to a big house near Ballybofey".

Q Any other people stayed with you?

A "American couple called Mr and Mrs Minter, they were missionary workers and are now living in Austria".

Q Are you a Communist?

A "No very Protestant".

Q Some people would suggest that you are a Communist?

A "No that is not true".

Q It has been suggested that you have been undermining everything you went into?

A "I have heard it before as part of the smear campaign against me. I have heard it before that I was a 'homo', a Russian spy, a British Agent".

Q Isn't it true that you went into Kincora Hostel when you were caught out?

A "No".

Q Are you still in missionary work?

A "Yes, I distributed leaflets throughout the 32 counties and I make slide lectures".

We then had a discussion with McGrath regarding his missionary work and how it was carried out. On return to the matter regarding Kincora I posed the following questions:

Q Did you ever meet a [REDACTED] in Kincora?

A "May have spoken to him on the 'phone."

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 42

Q Did you know Hugh Quinn who used to come to Kincora Hostel?

A "I may have saw a postcard from Hugh Quinn".

Q Did you know the two men who stayed at Kincora Hostel over the last Christmas period?

A "No".

Q Are you sure you do not know a [REDACTED] who used to call at Kincora?

A "No I may have had a 'phone call occasionally from him".

Q What was the 'phone call about?

A "He was looking for Mr Mains".

Q Do you still deny the allegations made by these boys at Kincora?

A "Yes there was never anything up my back passage".

Q You have said you had suppositories up your back passage?

A "Yes".

Q Ever use a vibrator?

A "No".

Q Did you know prior to today that the Doctor could by examination tell if a person had sexual intercourse?

A "No I did not know that".

Portions of statement made by [REDACTED] R 18 were again read to McGrath.
He was asked if he wished to make any comment.

A "I have absolutely nothing to do with him it is not true. I would rather go away for 20 years rather than admit to something I did not do and get 10 years".

Q That is not for us to decide?

A "I appreciate that".

Q Would you agree that if you were in my position and knowing the amount of evidence against me that you would believe I was guilty of the allegations?

A "I would accept that it looks bad against me".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 43

Q This article on the Focalin file refers to you,
where did you obtain this article from?

A "From Mr Passmore".

Q Didn't you take a writ out against the editor of this article?

A "I had already made approaches along those lines but was told to hold fire by the solicitor".

I then produced the article - the Focalin file, Exhibit GC 58, and read part of it to McGrath. I asked him if he knew Peter Robinson who was referred to as being a friend of his.

A I don't know Peter Robinson. I heard that Robinson was going to issue a writ but that Mr Paisley came home and stopped the issue of the writ".

Q Who is Alan Campbell?

A "I did hear that there was a charge preferred against him but he was found 'Not guilty'. Robinson, McGrea are all Paisley men".

Q How did you know that the writ by Robinson had been stopped?

A "My solicitor told me".

Q Do you know Clifford Smith?

A "Yes he is a fellow Orange man".

Q How often do you see him?

A "I see him every six months approximately at meetings".

Q Is it true that Clifford Smith was asked to leave the DUP?

A "The DUP have a theory that if you are educated you get a rough ride in that Party".

Q Did you know that Clifford Smith was a transvestite?

A "I had no idea".

Q Did you ever have a relationship with Clifford Smith?

A "No, he stayed at my place".

Q Did you ever try to sort out problems which KIN 358 had?

A "No she had this complex about being bow legged. I talked to her about this".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTT CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 44

Q Did you ever invite her to your house and in a room there were three young men who were naked?

A "Absolutely not, no".

Q Why did KIN 358 leave your house?

A "I will reserve that reason at the present".

Q Can you explain the condition your back passage is in?

A "No but I will have to find some medical explanation".

Q What about the letters you wrote to Roy Garland?

A "I believe there is a connection between the Kincora case and a row in the Orange Order which took place some time ago".

Q Will you discuss that with us?

A "No".

Q Haven't you tried to clear your name?

A "No because it's not the time considering the evidence against me".

I then produced a statement made by R 22, an inmate of Kincora Hostel. I read aloud part of this statement to McGrath and asked him if he could offer any explanation.

A "No I have no explanation to make. I found R 22 a decent respectable lad".

Q What is your opinion of him?

A "I rate him very high and found him to be a truthful boy".

Q How did he behave in the hostel?

A "He was always very well conducted in the hostel".

Q Did you ever touch him as he alleges?

A "I may have touched his back just to look at it".

Q What do you mean - just to look at it - why did you do that?

A "Just to have a look at it, no particular reason".

Q Did you ever undress in front of any of the boys?

A "No".

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. B. Elliott

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: DENNIS BARKELEY ELLIOTTCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 45

Q How could some of the boys tell us you had scars on your back?

A "Because I told them. They say that I had bandages on my back after the cysts were removed".

Q What about the cyst close to your backside, how could the boys have seen that?

A "They did not see it I told them about it".

Q How did they know the exact position of it if they did not see it?

A "I don't know I used to have trouble sitting down and they used to make fun of me".

We again had a discussion with McGrath about KIN 358 and he insisted that he never discussed any problems with her apart from the fact that she was very much aware of having bow legs and was very conscious of this saying that she did not appeal to men because of her legs.

Q Did you ever try to sort this problem out for her in a way that she would suggest, by bringing her into a room where three young men were naked?

A "No, never, absolutely not".

Q This is probably the last chance for you to give an explanation regarding the allegations and also to tell the police about any other thing that you would want us to investigate?

A "My final answer is a denial of all the allegations".

The interview terminated at 5.50 pm. At 8 pm I conveyed McGrath to the Police Office, Townhall Street, where the present charge was preferred by D/Chief Inspector Caskey.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER: B. Elliott

HISTORY SHEET

Date	REPORT	Initials of Officer
17.4.73.	Visited. Mr Temple was on duty. 7 boys in residence. 2 attending school. (KIN 285 & R 10), KIN 217, HIA 532/B 1/R 13, KIN 42, KIN 317 & KIN 49) All in employment except KIN 285 who has returned from Training School. The boys are difficult to keep in employment at present but are seldom out of a job for long. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory.	Ind.
15.5.73	Visited. 8 boys in residence. 2 attending school, remainder in employment. HIA 532/B 1/R 13 appears to be the main cause for concern at present as he is involved with the local U.D.A. and has been questioned by Special Branch regarding robberies in the area. The others are reasonably well behaved.	Ind.
23.1.74.	Mr Todd phoned me at home to say that Mr Colin McKay (S.S.W) Hollywood Road had contacted him re: an anonymous phone call he had received stating that Mr Mc Grath (Housefather) had made improper suggestions to the boys, had gone to live in the Hostel for this purpose and had written a note to one of the boys making improper suggestions. I phoned Mr Mains to confirm that Mr Mc Grath did not in fact sleep in the Hostel at any time. As I was going to Portstewart the next day on a Course I arranged to see Mr Mc Grath when I returned.	Ind.
29.1.74	Visited - Talked to Mr Mains about Mr Mc Grath who was off duty & Mr Mains is quite sure this is an untrue statement and that there	

HISTORY SHEET

Date	REPORT	Initials of Officer
	<p>is a political reason for it. Apparently the Police had a similar call about Mr Mc Grath a few months ago and told Mr Mains about it, and their opinion was that someone was trying to get at Mr Mc Grath because of his connection with the Orange Order. I arranged to see Mr Mc Grath on Monday 4th Feb.</p>	<p>MD.</p>
4.2.74	<p>I visited Kinora with Colin McKay this morning. Mr Mc Grath was not surprised when I told him why we were there as he had received ^{a copy of} an anonymous letter saying that he was a homosexual, this had been sent to an Organisation he is connected with. He admits that he is probably in danger because of his association with the Orange Order and his attempts to prevent anyone from breaking the law which is not always well received by his companions in politics. He denied making any improper suggestions to the boys or writing any note to any of them. He appears to be involved in politics during his time off-duty but does not talk about it in the Hostel or involve the boys in anyway. His involvement appears to be in a law abiding way & he feels this is why someone is trying to get him into trouble. I explained that we were also concerned about his safety and felt he should know what had happened, apart from the need to investigate any such report that concerned the boys.</p>	<p>MD.</p>

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: MARY JANE WILSONAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] : 'OVER 21'OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: RETIRED PRINCIPAL SOCIAL WORKERADDRESS: [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 2 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 25th day of February 1980

(Sgd) P. J. Montgomery W/D/Con

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

(Sgd) M. J. Wilson

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

Before retiring in 1975 I held the post of Principal Social Worker in charge of Residential Homes. I was employed by the East Belfast and Castlereagh Department of the Health and Social Services. I was responsible for the supervision of Kincora Boys Hostel until 1975. On one occasion following a complaint from one of the boys, I, accompanied by the Welfare Officer, Mr Mason, interviewed the boy. We interviewed Mr Mains also. We were satisfied enough that there was no necessity to investigate the matter any more than we had already done, so I kept constant contact with Kincora and always found everything to be satisfactory and I had no further complaint from the boys. I have been shown notes which I made over a period of years regarding Kincora. With reference to an entry dated 23.1.74, I was contacted by my Assistant Principal at the time, Mr Brian Todd regarding an anonymous telephone call referring to a member of staff in Kincora. I visited the Hostel and took the Social Worker, Colin McKay with me. I spoke to Mr McGrath who wasn't suprised as to the reason for us being there. Mr McGrath told me he had received an anonymous letter saying he was homosexual which had been sent to an organisation he was a member of. Colin McKay and myself were very satisfied there was no truth in the allegations made about Mr McGrath. We were more concerned that he was aware of the danger

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: (Sgd) M. J. Wilson

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF MARY JANE WILSON CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

to himself reference his political involvement. I was satisfied there was no necessity to pursue the matter any further. I have been shown handwritten notes MJW 1 which I identified as notes I made regarding Kincora over a period of years from 14 March 1968 to 4 February 1974.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) M J Wilson

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: COLIN WILLIAM BELSHAW McKay

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] OVER 21

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS PRINCIPAL SOCIAL WORKER

ADDRESS: SOCIAL SERVICES DEPARTMENT, LISBURN HEALTH CENTRE

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 page, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 18th day of March 1980

(Sgd) P J Montgomery W/D/Constable

C W B McKay

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am a Principal Social Worker employed by Eastern Health and Social Services Board. I work from Lisburn Health Centre at present. I recall having an anonymous phone call sometime in early 1974, it concerned Mr McGrath, a housefather in Kincora, it suggested that he had been involved in improper behaviour with the boys in the hostel. The caller, who was a male, refused to give his name. I remember Mrs Wilson arranging with me to call and speak to Mr McGrath. Mr McGrath accepted that in a job like his he was open to these sort of allegations. He didn't seem at all perturbed or embarrassed with what had been said about him. He denied that any improper behaviour had taken place. As far as I remember Mrs Wilson decided not to pursue the matter any further as there seemed to be no grounds for these allegations to be made. In the course of my work I have visited Kincora on several occasions and as far as I was concerned everything appeared normal.

C W B McKay
SIGNATURE of WITNESS

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: BRIAN TODDAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]: OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: PRINCIPAL SOCIAL WORKERADDRESS: [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 page, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 14th day of March 1980

P J Montgomery

B Todd

*SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.*

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

In 1974 I was employed by the Eastern Health and Social Services Board as Assistant Principal Social Worker in the East Belfast and Castlereagh District. I supervised the Day Care services exclusively. On occasions when Mrs Wilson (Principal Social Worker) was not available I dealt with the immediate problems until her return. I have been asked about an incident I reported to her in January 1974 (23.1.74) concerning allegations about Mr McGrath but I am unable to recall anything of importance about this report. I regret I cannot recall this incident.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: B Todd

NEWS

Social Work Today Vol 13 No 18 12.1.82

Fear and loathing in East Belfast

Indications that the government is considering stepping into the Kincora boys' home scandal to order a wide ranging public inquiry into all aspects of child care in Ulster are the latest signs of how deeply the recent revelations have rocked the province. The Northern Ireland Office is suggesting that the independent inquiry proposed by the Eastern health and social services board might not go far enough to satisfy public opinion — an assessment that looks certain to be correct.

By entering guilty pleas the three men at Kincora and three others connected with offences at Bawnmore and Williamson homes, ensured that the courts would not become the arena for a full public airing of the facts. The move came as a surprise. William McGrath, 54, a former

series of inquiries, complaints and investigations by social workers never resulted in any direct action over 20 years is indeed more than surprising, as is the failure of social workers who knew or suspected something was wrong to bring the matter out into the open. At least as strange is the involvement of an extreme loyalist group and the role of the Royal Ulster Constabulary and the army.

One of the central planks to the allegation of a cover-up is a report of an investigation into homosexual activities at the home instituted by the then welfare department of the Belfast city council in 1961, only two years after the Kincora hostel for working boys was set up in protestant East Belfast.

According to the *Irish Times* the RUC

welfare officer.

Bob Moore investigated a charge from one of the boys at Kincora that the warden, Joseph Mains, was always watching them when they were taking baths. Moore says that Mains did not deny this, claiming the boys' standards of personal hygiene were not always up to scratch. As this tied in with reports from former foster parents of the boys Moore recalls he took no direct action. There were no previous complaints concerning Kincora or Mains. Moore was not made aware of a report dating from 1961. If there had been such a report it would have dramatically altered his attitude to the incident, he said.

The failure of management and social workers to supervise effectively the boys in the Kincora home was entirely understandable, says Moore, given the lack of social services resources. When he became children's officer at Belfast city council in 1965 he was the only qualified social worker. He had no assistants in supervisory posts yet was responsible for 400 to 600 children in care. One of the first things he introduced was a supervision system similar to that given to children boarded out. Even then social workers were only able to visit children in homes once a quarter.

Fruitless investigations

Although no direct action was taken at this point it is understood from other sources that reports of Moore's and Mason's investigations were forwarded to the Belfast city solicitor and town clerk with a view to their calling in the police to investigate further. These investigations were said to have been fruitless, but any record of discussions between the police and the council or of the results were "lost" from the offices of the two executives prior to reorganisation.

The Eastern board was aware of these two investigations and says it handed the relevant files over to the police during their most recent investigation. They add, however, that they had only limited knowledge of any complaints following the reorganisation in 1974.

Two complaints did emerge in the mid-seventies, one of them from Brian Todd, who was assistant principal social worker (residential and day care) in the East Belfast and Castlereagh district. Todd relayed in 1976 information from an anonymous complainant living near the home that she had seen a member of staff interfering with a boy inside the establishment. He informed his immediate



Gerry Fitt... broke back of scandal



Brian Todd... investigated complaint

housefather at Kincora, who was sentenced to four years for "loathsome and perverted" sexual offences, was threatening to plead not guilty and, it is understood, promising to "blow the gaffe" right up until the last minute. His change of heart left the original allegations, of a prostitution ring procuring young boys for senior figures in the business and Unionist political establishment and a cover-up by the authorities stretching over 20 years, unchallenged and gathering strength by the day.

Lord Chief Justice Lowry, presiding at the case, summarised the question that the Eastern board, and any government inquiry will be bound to address. "Many people," he said, "will be surprised to learn that such a state of affairs prevailed in this home for so many years." How a

confirmed that during their investigations they obtained this report. But its existence has always been denied by both the Eastern health and social services board, which took over the social services function and files of the Belfast city council after reorganisation in 1974, and by the Department of Health and Social Services.

The 1961 report produced no evidence, or at least no action, on the charges. Its status and whereabouts is hard to pin down. Due to the possible government inquiry the RUC now says its possession of the report is an "alleged possession".

Two investigations were made in the late sixties and early seventies respectively by Bob Moore, then children's officer for Belfast city council and now social services director of the Southern board, and by Harry Mason, formerly Belfast council

Social Work Today Vol 13 No 18 12.1.82

NEWS 3

Superior, Mrs Wilson, and filed a report on the incident, which is now in the hands of the police. He was subsequently reassured that the complaint was being investigated.

This and another complaint concerning McGrath's alleged homosexual activities outside of the home were the subject of police investigations which again resulted in no prosecutions. Social workers say that when they asked about the home they were told by senior management that the police were carrying out investigations and that there was no need for concern.

Evidence of concern

Some indirect evidence that concern among social workers and probation officers was widespread during this period can perhaps be gleaned from the occupation figures in Kincora compiled by the DHSS. Contrary to claims that large numbers of boys were passed through the home, in comparison to which there were very few complaints, the home frequently appeared to be under-occupied. In 1974, 1975 and 1976, when suspicions about Kincora were at their height, there were only two or three boys there. The home could cater for up to 11 and the figures are especially surprising given the well known shortage of residential places in Ulster at the time.

It is understood that the board was aware of these figures but attached no special significance to them as other working boys' hostels were experiencing the same trends. At one point in the early seventies the board was even considering closing Kincora or changing its function.

Complaints enigma

Two other questions were subsequently asked about Kincora. Gordon Higham, a senior social worker in the Eastern district until three years ago, confirmed information given to *Social Work Today* that he made complaints about the home. Although the board declined to comment on this information it is believed that these complaints were never passed on to senior management at the board's headquarters and remained instead with senior district officials. This is at least possible as the structure of Northern Ireland's social services provides for a number of districts in each board which operate with a great deal of autonomy.

District officer Clive Scholar was on holiday and unavailable to comment on the complaints made by Gordon Higham. Other senior officers, Lorna McGrath and Peter Gibson, declined to make a statement.

If, as seems the case, the board's directorate was aware of some complaints and not others the question of why this was so arises. The question also remains of why the board's senior management, with the knowledge of four complaints which included two police investigations (prior to

the main one in 1978) failed to take precautionary measures such as moving the all-male staff who had been at the home for 15 years, or providing extra supervision.

Flimsy allegations

Against this it must be said that all the allegations against staff were quite flimsy. After the investigations by Moore and Mason no further complaints were ever received about Mains. Semple, the third man jailed from Kincora, was never the subject of any complaints and it was never proved conclusively that McGrath was a homosexual, let alone a child molester. Nor was any information passed officially to the board from the RUC or the army. Leaks from the army that McGrath was a homosexual were considered dubious by the Press and social workers alike, and possibly part of the army's black propaganda operation. This was especially so as the rumours about McGrath were linked to him being both a communist and a member of an extreme right wing loyalist organisation called Tara. No evidence of any procurement ring has been brought forward.

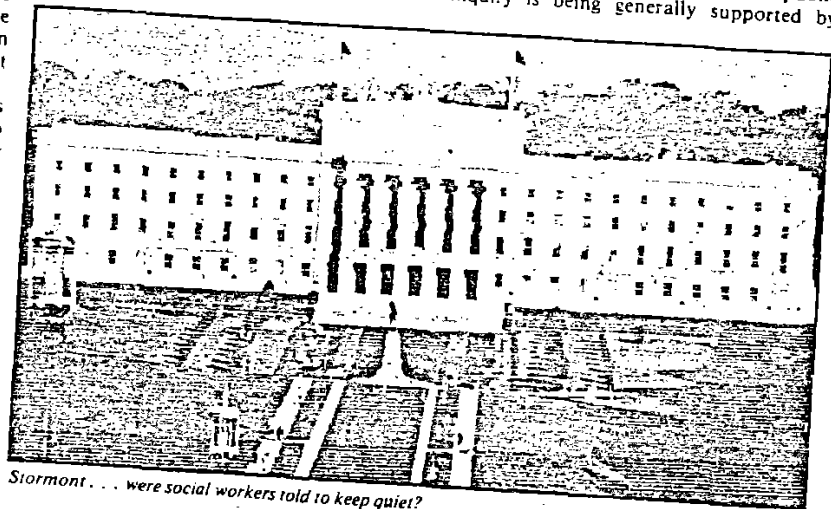
inexperienced social workers, who were not inclined to rock the boat or upset the protestant "old boys" network were promoted to senior positions.

There are plenty of other reasons to explain the pervasive impotence of social services over Kincora, including bureaucratic confusion, lack of resources, the low status of residential care, the impossibility of supervising unqualified and sometimes mediocre staff all the time, and inadequate recruitment and complaints procedures.

That some social workers did bring forward suspicions and complaints which subsequently evaporated in the hands of the police or management to some extent qualifies their failure. Indeed, a senior official at the Eastern board pointed out that, had it not been for the excellent records kept by Moore and Mason, the police investigation would never have got off the ground.

Public opinion

But in the event it was left to the Press and to MP Gerry Fitt to break the back of the scandal. Their call now for a full public inquiry is being generally supported by



Stormont... were social workers told to keep quiet?

The failure of social workers to pursue rigorously their suspicions and not be put off by bland assurances is harder to explain. Part of the reason might lie in the nature of Northern Irish society — people are less than willing to use Ulster politicians to pursue difficult issues and to risk coming up against the power of Unionism.

One of the strongest rumours among social workers is that a principal social worker pressing for action on the case was called to Stormont, shown the files and told to keep quiet. The strength of the rumour, whether true or not, gives an indication of how the political atmosphere in the province has affected the outlook of social workers. Another suggestion is that following the expansion of social services after reorganisation a number of

such bodies as the local RCA branch and the Northern Ireland Public Services Alliance, as well as by many within social services, as the only way to appease public opinion and to get at the facts given the board's and the department's past inability to act.

The danger of a public inquiry is that it could involve some social workers whose sins of omission in the past were on a fairly small scale, and provide the 'Save Ulster from Sodomy' campaign with ammunition to start a witch hunt against homosexuals who have never abused their position. Whatever form the inquiry eventually takes, more revelations that there is something rotten in the state of Ulster's social services seem certain to follow.

Howard Sharron

*See Letters, page 18

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: MRS MARY JANE WILSONAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: RETIRED PRINCIPAL SOCIAL WORKERADDRESS: [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED
WHEN THE
STATEMENT HAS
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 2 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 8th day of April 19 82

(Sgd) G Caskey, D/Superintendent(Sgd) M Wilson

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am being interviewed regarding some aspects of my statement made to W/Constable Montgomery on 25 February 1980. It was in 1971 or thereabouts that I was present in College Street Welfare Office, Belfast, when Mr Mason interviewed Joseph Mains about a complaint that Mains had put his hand down a boy's trousers, I can't remember who the complainant was but it was a trivial complaint and Mains said that he was checking the boy's underpants. As Mains was responsible as the Warden in charge of Kincora to ensure that general care was maintained we accepted his explanation. I did not keep notes of the interview. As the interview was conducted by Mr Mason it is more likely that he would keep the record of the interview. My notes exhibited MJW1 date from 14 March 1968 to 4 February 1974 relate to my visits to Kincora Hostel for that period. The last entry dated 4 February 1974 deals with the anonymous telephone call about William McGrath. As I have already said Colin McKay and I were satisfied that there was no truth in the allegation about McGrath. I continued to visit Kincora from February 1974 until my retirement in July 1975. I would have kept a record of these visits in the same form as before. I have examined all the files relating to Kincora held now by the police and I don't see these notes. I made the examination on 7 February 1982 along with Mr Bunting and Inspector Cooke. I can say to the best of my recollection that there is nothing in these notes of a contentious nature. The only two things that ever came to my attention were the interview with Mains, Henry Mason and I had and the telephone call regarding McGrath. The gaps in my notes from 15 May 1973 to

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) M. Wilson

Form 38/36
(Plain)

321

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: MARY JANE WILSON CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

23 January 1974 was due to re-organisation of the Welfare Services. I was based in Londonderry House then and I was moved to East Belfast and Castlereagh District Headquarters in Purdysburn Hospital. All files and other material were packed away in filing cabinets for transfer purposes. I kept notes of visits in my desk diary which has since been destroyed. I had nothing irregular to report during that period anyhow. The re-organisation brought about tremendous administration. The change in procedure confused a lot of people and too much time was spent on discussion relating to procedure. The files I examined at Police Headquarters on 7 April 1982 are as follows: Exhibit No GC1, Exhibit No GC2, GC5, GC7, GC8, GC24 and MJW1. I have seen Mr Mason's Investigation File (Exhibit GC3) today. I did not see that file before.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) M Wilson

Form 38/36[a]

322

Continuation Page

Page No. 116
.....Part II
P 323

426. D/Sergeant MIDDLEMISS produced a statement on 8 April 1982 as to the action he took as a member of the original Enquiry Team in relation to the Kincora File held at District Social Services Office at Purdysburn. This file, which was then exhibited GC1, was retrieved in 1980 and contained Mrs Wilson's notes MJW1. These notes were extracted and when identified by Mrs Wilson they were exhibited MJW1.

Ps 10-15

427. When interviewed by D/Superintendent Caskey on 23 April 1982 Roy Garland stated that he rang Social Services, Holywood Road, Belfast, regarding McGrath and Kincora sometime around 1974. It may have been this call which had been received anonymously.

CONCLUSION

428. It would appear that the allegations made by Todd in 'Social Work Today' and to Andrew Pollak, relate to the incident investigated by Mrs Wilson concerning the anonymous call to Social Services Office, Holywood Road, on 23 January 1974 which was investigated in the original enquiry.

429. It may be significant that during the interview with D/Inspector Mack that Todd should say that he has a vivid imagination which sometimes ran wild with him and that it is more likely that the account in Mrs Wilson's notes of the incident is the correct one.

278. There is no evidence to point to any motive for the unsatisfactory performance of both these officers, no evidence to show any link between any of the defendants or indeed with any of the unfortunate victims of Kincora. Through a lack of awareness or a failure to recognise the possible significance of the information they had been given about Kincora, an enquiry similar to that commenced in 1980 might well have been initiated in 1976.

279. In making these observations, I am mindful of how easy it is to enjoy the benefit of hindsight when making critical comments about actions taken by people who were not in possession of information now widely known, but if the question is asked, 'What did the police officers do with the information at their disposal?' the answer is 'they did not take any positive action'.

ANONYMOUS TELEPHONE CALL TO THE SOCIAL SERVICES ON 23rd JANUARY 1974

280. On 23rd January 1974, Colin McKAY (KIMS 615), a social worker, received a telephone call from an anonymous male caller, alleging that McGRATH had made improper suggestions to the boys at Kincora and had gone to live in the hostel for that purpose.

281. McKAY contacted his Assistant Principal Social Worker, Brian TODD (KIMS 613 SPS 134-135), who passed the message on to Mrs Mary WILSON. Her statement records that in addition to the allegations mentioned in McKAY's statement, McGRATH had also written a note making improper suggestions to one of the boys (SPS 136-139). Mrs WILSON visited Kincora on 29th January and

spoke to MAINS. He told her that in his opinion the allegations about McGRATH were untrue and said he thought they had been made for political reasons. He further told Mrs WILSON that the police had received a similar message about McGRATH a few months previously and they had concluded that someone was trying to get at McGRATH because of his connections with the Orange Order.

282. McGRATH was interviewed at Kincora by Mrs WILSON in company with McKAY on 4th February 1974 (KIMS 613-615). It appears that he exhibited no apparent surprise or embarrassment when the allegations were put to him. He told the social workers that he had received a copy of a letter alleging that he was a homosexual which had been sent anonymously to an organisation of which he was a member. McGRATH denied making any improper suggestions to the boys in his care or that he had written notes to them. Mrs WILSON and Mr McKAY accepted McGRATH's explanation and the matter was pursued no further. Mrs WILSON did make a note of the findings and advised the District Social Services Officer, Mr Clive SCOULAR, of the anonymous telephone call and the result of her enquiries.

283. It will be appreciated (see paragraph 92 of this report) that in approaching MAINS for his views on whether there was any substance in the allegations against McGRATH, she was approaching a man who she had previously interviewed about similar allegations against himself.

284. At this stage of the enquiry it was already apparent that a contributory factor that allowed MAINS and McGRATH in particular to escape a proper police investigation was the absence of any effective system within the Social Services for collating complaints made against Social Services employees.

285. It seems that information known to Harry MASON concerning R5 and R6 complaints in 1967 and R8 and R33 complaint in 1971 was not known to Miss WILSON, nor was she aware of the investigation by MOORE and McCAFFREY (see paragraph 91 of this report). Mr BUNTING became aware of the 1967/1971 complaints when MASON handed over the file in 1973 but was not made aware of the other complaints dealt with in the foregoing paragraphs.

286. In 1982 the press became aware that this anonymous telephone call had been made and considerable publicity was given to a letter written by Brian TODD to a Social Services publication called 'Social Work Today'. The available facts concerning this issue are dealt with fully later in Superintendent FLENLEY's report, when press theories about Kincora are examined in detail.

COMPLAINT BY R15

287. On 3rd November 1973, KIN 224 (born [REDACTED]) and R15 (born [REDACTED]) were admitted to Kincora Boys Hostel under a Place of Safety Order. On 13th